EXHIBIT R

In the Matter Of:

HAYSE vs CITY OF MELVINDALE, ET AL. LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. WELCH, JUNIOR March 28, 2018

Prepared for you by



Bingham Farms/Southfield • Grand Rapids
Ann Arbor • Detroit • Flint • Jackson • Lansing • Mt. Clemens • Saginaw • Troy

Page 3 Page 1 TABLE OF CONTENTS UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT 2 EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN 2 3 SOUTHERN DIVISION WITNESS 3 PAGE 4 5 CHAD HAYSE, Plaintiff. 5 LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. WELCH, JUNIOR 6 Case No.: 17-cv-13294 6 CITY OF MELVINDALE, a political Hon. Linda V. Parker Examination by Ms. Gordon 4 Subdivision of the State; Mag. Elizabeth A. Stafford MELVINDALE CITY COUNCIL, a Examination by Ms. Balian legislative body of the City of 9 Re-Examination by Ms. Marzotto Taylor 205 Melvindale; NICOLE BARNES, Re-Examination by Ms. Balian 10 217 WHEELER MARSEE, MICHELLE SAID 9 11 Re-Examination by Ms. Marzotto Taylor 225 LAND, DAVE CYBULSKI, CARL LOUVET, and STEVEN DENSMORE, individuals, sued in their 13 EXHIBITS (Attached): IDENTIFIED 11 official and personal capacities. 14 Defendants. 15 Exhibit 1 Letter from City of 119 12 13 DEPONENT: LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. WELCH, JUNIOR 16 Melvindale Public Safety Wednesday, March 28, 2018 14 DATE: 17 Commission dated 1-11-18 15 10:04 a.m. 18 with attachment 16 LOCATION: Deborah Gordon Law 33 Bloomfield Hills Parkway, Suite 220 19 Exhibit 2 Letter from McDaniel dated 159 17 18 Bloomfield Hills, Michigan 9-21-16 20 19 21 20 REPORTER: John J. Slatin, RPR, CSR-5180 22 21 Certified Shorthand Reporter 22 23 23 (Appearances listed on page 2) 24 2.4 25 25 Page 2 Page 4 1 APPEARANCES: Wednesday, March 28, 2018 1 2 2 Bloomfield Hills, Michigan 3 DEBORAH L. GORDON (P27058) 3 10:04 a.m. ELIZABETH MARZOTTO TAYLOR (P82061) 4 4 5 Deborah Gordon Law 5 LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. WELCH, JUNIOR, 33 Bloomfield Hills Parkway, Suite 220 6 6 having been first duly sworn, was examined and testified Bloomfield Hills, Michigan 48304 7 as follows: (248) 258-2500 Я 8 EXAMINATION 9 dgordon@deborahgordonlaw.com 9 BY MS. GORDON: 10 emarzottotaylor@deborahgordonlaw.com I'll call you "Lieutenant" for the record. 10 0. 11 Appearing on behalf of the Plaintiff. 11 Okav. 12 12 Hi, Lieutenant. I'm Deborah Gordon. We met a few 13 MELINDA BALIAN (P55744) 13 minutes ago this morning. As you know, I represent Chad 14 Foley & Mansfield, PLLP 14 Hayse. 15 130 E. Nine Mile Road 15 If you don't understand my questions, if you want Ferndale, Michigan 48220 16 16 me to repeat or rephrase, just let me know; okay? 17 (248) 721-8183 17 Α. mbalian@foleymansfield.com If you need something -- you know, a question restated, 18 0. 19 Appearing on behalf of the Defendants. 19 just want to be sure that you understand what you're 2.0 20 being asked and you have a chance to give your answer; 21 ALSO PRESENT: Chad Hayse 21 okay? 22 Α. Okav. Yes. 23 23 All right. So, what is your current status 2.4 24 employment-wise today? 25 25 Today, I'm considered an inactive employee. I was

Pages 1-4

Pages 5–8

U3/2	40/Z	3018			Pages 5–8
1		Page 5 employed as a lieutenant with the Melvindale Police	1		Page 7 I think, for most of 2010.
2		Department. We have the option to use accrued sick and	2	Q.	Okay. And what's the next thing that happened with
3		vacation time towards our retirement. I took that	3	Q.	regard to your duties?
4		option earlier in the year. January 2nd was the last	4	Α.	I was back on road patrol.
5		day that I was on the schedule, and they just pay me	5	Q.	Okay.
6		every two weeks of my accrued time.	6	A.	And then a spot opened back up, I believe, end of 2011,
7	Q.	Okay. And then will there come a time when you're	7		and I returned to the detective bureau.
8	~	retired?	8	Q.	Who were you reporting to at that time? Who was your
9	A.	My retirement date is August 30th of this year.	9	~	boss?
10	Q.	Okay. So, August 30, '18?	10	A.	Chad Hayse.
11	A.	Yes.	11	Q.	Okay. And how long then were you in the detective
12	Q.	And then you'll begin drawing your retirement benefits?	12	-	bureau at that point?
13	A.	Yes.	13	A.	Got promoted to sergeant I believe it was in 2012.
14	Q.	Do you intend to seek other employment at some point, or	14	Q.	Okay.
15		you're going to be retired from work?	15	A.	And then I went back to the road patrol.
16	A.	I don't have any plans as of yet.	16	Q.	As a sergeant?
17	Q.	Okay. When did you become employed by the City of	17	A.	Yes.
18	~	Melvindale?	18	Q.	Were you on the road as a sergeant?
19	A.	June of 1998.	19	A.	Part of my duties was the road and some of them were the
20	Q.	And when did you first become a police officer?	20		desk, depending on the staffing that day.
21	A.	I started with the Wayne County Sheriff's Department in	21	Q.	Okay. And how long were you in that position as
22		April of 1992.	22	~	sergeant?
23	Q.	Okay. Were you right out of the academy at that time?	23	A.	I think I was a sergeant for two, two and a half years
24	A.	Well, I hired in originally as a jailer, and then I	24		maybe.
25		worked in the jails for about three years, and then the	25	Q.	Then what happened?
		Page 6			Dogo 9
1		sheriff's department put me through their academy.	1	A.	Page 8 I was promoted to lieutenant.
2	Q.	Okay. And did you actually were you a deputy for the	2	Q.	What was the process to become promoted to lieutenant?
3	~	Wayne County Sheriff's Department?	3	~	Were you recommended? Was
4	A.	Yes.	4	A.	Well, no. What how it worked out is, normally
5	Q.	Okay. And then when did you move to Melvindale? '98?	5		there's the testing procedure. But if there's no one
6	A.	To reside there or work there?	6		eligible to be promoted at that time, depending on where
7	Q.	To work there.	7		you were at, they would automatically promote that
8	A.	In June of '98 is when I started with Melvindale.	8		person.
9	Q.	Okay. And what was your rank when you joined the force?	9		So, because of contractual circumstances, I was
10	A.	Patrolman.	10		promoted to lieutenant at that time.
11	Q.	And who was the chief at that time?	11	0.	Okay. And that was in 2012?
12	A.	John Difatta.	12	~	I'm sorry. I missed the year.
13	Q.	So, what was the next change in rank that you had?	13		You were promoted to sergeant in 2012, back to road
14	A.	2006, I obtained the position in the detective bureau.	14		patrol.
15	Q.	What title goes with that? Detective?	15		So, what was the year for lieutenant?
16	Ã.	Detective, yes.	16	A.	Had to have been closer to '14, though.
17	Q.	Okay. And prior to that, were you a patrol officer?	17		I can't think of it off the top of my head.
18	A.	Yes.	18	Q.	Okay. Fair enough.
19	Q.	Okay. And who was chief at that time?	19	~	And were there other lieutenants in the department
20	A.	Rick Cadez.	20		at that time?
21	Q.	Spell that last name, if you would.	21	A.	Yes.
22	A.	C-a-d-e-z.	22	Q.	And who else was a lieutenant at that time?
23	Q.	Okay. And how long were you in the detective bureau?	23	A.	At the time that I was promoted?
24	A.	2006 through, I believe, the end of 2009. They had to	24	Q.	Yes.
25		shuffle some people around, so I went back on the road,	25	A.	John Bajorek, Don Meador that replaced Bill Clemens.
-					

1

2

3

4 0.

5

6 A.

7 0.

8 Α.

9 0.

10

11

12 A.

A.

0.

think about it.

come to mind.

Oh, I'm sorry.

Oh, yeah. Okay.

And you --

Go ahead.

Right.

John Allen.

Okay.

Pages 9–12 Page 11 Page 9 So, I'm trying to think who the other person was. 1 Q. Okay. And you were overseeing officers who were doing It's escaping me at the moment. If you want to let me 2 the day-to-day work on putting together those 3 investigations? Okay. Maybe you'll think about it later. Maybe it will 4 A. That's correct. 5 Okay. And then would you assist in making decisions as 6 to whether or not the case should be moved to the 7 prosecutor? 8 If the detectives needed any insight on the case or 9 requested anything from me, I would get that to them, 10 yes. 11 0. Okay. And during that time period, did the lieutenants meet with the chief on any kind of a regular basis? 12 13 Occasionally, we would have staff meetings with the วน lieutenants, yes. 14 Okay. And how did you get along with the other 15 16 lieutenants at that time? 17 Good. Ford 18 Okay. And then at another point in time, you were a 19 lieutenant with regard to road patrol? 2.0 A. 21 Q. So, tell me your duties there. 22 The road patrol lieutenant worked the front desk. They 23 handled answering the phones. They dispatched cars. 24 They monitored the jail. And they approved reports. 25 They did the scheduling, filled any overtime that was -ge 10 Page 12 nt? needed to be filled. 1 2 0. Okav. 3 Released vehicles at the desk, took the initial walk-in complaints from people coming in. 4 5 0. Okay. And you did all that? 6 A. Yes. 7 And you had officers reporting to you? 8 A. 9 0. As far as you know, up until 2015, had there been any 10 performance problems of any significance with regard to 11 your role at the department? I did have some issues with a couple of officers, yes. 12 13 Okay. Anything that you were disciplined for? 14 A. That I was disciplined for? 15 Yes. Yes. Anything that you received discipline for? ٥. 16 No. A. 17 Okay. So, as of 2015, you had a good record. 0. Would that be fair to say? 18 19 I had never been even late for work. 20 Okay. So, as of 2015, you had an excellent record, 21 then, as far as you were aware, with the department?

1		1119110.
13	Q.	So, you held the rank of lieutenant until the time yo
14		went out on leave, as you've already described?
15	A.	Yes.
16	Q.	Okay. What's your educational background?
17	A.	I've got I graduated from Huron High School in New
18		Boston, and I achieved a two-year degree from Henry F
19		Community College in criminal justice.
20	Q.	Okay. And you're married?
21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	How long have you been married?
23	A.	Fifteen years.
24	Q.	Children?
25	A.	Two.
		Pas
1	Q.	Okay. What were the duties when you were a lieutenan
2		What were your duties, you and the other
3		individuals who held that rank?
4	A.	As a as a road lieutenant or as a lieutenant in th
5		detective bureau?
6		I started off as a road patrol lieutenant.
7	Q.	All right. Let me ask you this. You've given me the
8		names of the lieutenants.
9		Did you each have different assignments?
10	A.	There at the time, there were three road patrol
11		lieutenants, one for each shift, and there was a
12		lieutenant in charge of the detective bureau.
13	Q.	Okay. So, were you a lieutenant in charge of the
14		detective bureau at some point?
15	A.	Just before I left, the last year of my employment.
16	Q.	Okay. And what did you do in that role?
17	A.	I oversaw the detectives working under me, supervised
18		their cases, did some FOIAs, pretty much anything tha
19		needed to be done. Assist the chief.
20	Q.	How many detectives reported to you?
21	A.	At that time, two.
22	Q.	So, were you involved in investigations
23	A.	Yes.
24	Q.	that were being handled by the department?
25	A.	Yes.

22 A.

23

24

25

A.

clarify that?

I had never been disciplined.

Okay. Okay. No disciplines on your record, just to

Dogo 12

WELCH, JUNIOR, LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. 03/28/2018

/28/2018 Pages 13–16

1

6

7

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

1

3

4

5

9

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1	I think Chief Difatta talked to me one time about
2	accidentally damaging a car back in 2000, maybe, but
3	that's the only time I had been brought into the chief's
4	office to talk about anything.

- 5 Q. Anybody ever accused you of lying?
- 6 A. No
- 7 Q. Did you feel you got along with your fellow officers for 8 the most part?
- 9 A. For the most part, yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. What is a citizen complaint as you came to understand it in your role as a lieutenant?
- 12 A. The process for a citizen complaint is if someone comes 13 into the station, they would speak with the supervisor 14 on duty. They're required to fill out a written form. 15 And normally how that works is, the complaint is then 16 forwarded to the chief for the chief to review.

If they believe -- if they look into it and they believe it's warranted at the time, it would be turned over to the detective bureau, the lieutenant in the detective bureau, to conduct an investigation.

- 21 Q. Did that happen from time to time while you were with the department?
- 23 A. Yes.

17

18

19

20

- 24 Q. And there were investigations?
- 25 A. Yeah. There's always something going on.

A. Probably 2015.

Q. Okay. And what were the circumstances as best you can recall?

4 A. I was working the front desk, and I heard Officer Furman call for another car.

I believe it was Officer Hinojosa went to respond. Before he got there, he cancelled the backup car.

Page 15

- 8 O. Furman did?
- 9 A. Yes.

Apparently what had happened was he pulled this lady over for not having insurance. He was going to tow the car for same, and the tow truck arrived. The lady had a young infant in a carrier in the car. This was on Schaefer Road, near 75. High traffic area, industrial, right next to a refinery.

She told Officer Furman that she had a ride coming, and she didn't want to take her baby out in traffic.

He told her to get out of the vehicle immediately.

She refused. And then he drug her out of the car, threw her on the ground and towed the car.

- 21 Q. Okay. And what's -- so this is what you were told --22 did she come into the station then?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay.
- 25 A. She came into the station. She was very irate, very

Page 14
1 Q. Okay. And then after the investigation, what would be
the next step?

3 A. The chief would decide whether or not the complaint is 4 credible. They would probably interview the witness

again. And if the officer did something wrong, then the chief would dole out whatever measures or punishment

7 necessary.

- 8 Q. Okay. Do you remember being involved in any such 9 investigations of citizen complaints?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. What do you recall?
- 12 A. I dealt with quite -- a couple of instances with Officer
 13 Furman and excessive use of force.
- 14 Q. These were after citizen complaints had been made to the department and then they worked their way to you?
- 16 A. Well, some were citizen complaints and some were complaints by other officers.
- 18 Q. Okay. So, let's start with the citizen complaints. I 19 want to just get the process of what happens.
- 20 So, what was -- what's the first thing you remember 21 about Officer Furman and a citizen complaint?
- 22 A. I had one citizen complaint where a lady came into the 23 station accusing Officer Furman of throwing her on the 24 ground.
- 25 Q. Okay. Do you remember when that was?

Page 16 upset. I told her she needed to fill out a form because that was the procedure that we did, and she refused.

I passed this information on to Chad Hayse. He was able to get a hold of her and get a statement from her.

- Q. Do you know why she refused? Did she explain that?
- 6 A. She didn't explain why. She was highly upset, crying 7 and screaming.
- 8 Q. Okay.
 - A. I couldn't get her to calm down. She stormed out.
- 10 Q. Okay. So, what's the next thing that was your involvement in that?

12 Chad Hayse got a hold of her, and then what 13 happened?

14 A. Well, it was just one of several incidents right around 15 that time when we were dealing with him using excessive 16 force.

It got to a point where he was being investigated for assaulting another person, and it had been turned over to the state police. And I don't know if it was that instance or the instance where he tackled a guy in his house that he -- it was determined that he was going to be suspended and taken off until they could figure out what to do with him.

Q. Okay. So, you've got the one woman.

Do you happen to recall whether her name was

Page 17 Page 19 1 Henderson? 1 There was -- there was another issue right around the 2 I just remember she was a short white female. 2 same time. Officer Ginther, Officer Lane and Officer A. 3 3 Furman were dispatched to a house in the city. It was 0. Okay. 4 A. I don't remember her name, no. 4 reported that the gentleman in the house was threatening 5 his, I believe, sister with a knife down in the 5 Okay. And then you said he assaulted another person. What were you referring to there? 6 basement. 6 7 What's your recollection? 7 Officers arrived at the scene. They talk him out 8 There was an incident where a guy was running on foot 8 of the basement. He comes up empty-handed. He does not 9 have a weapon on him. They had him at gunpoint. 9 from officers, that he was possibly a B&E suspect. And 10 Officer Furman slammed his head into the door -- the 10 Officer Lane is the training officer. Officer 11 inside door of a patrol car in front of Lieutenant 11 Ginther is the trainee. Officer Furman was behind them. Allen. They were ordering him to the ground, and he was 12 12 13 And what was your role in that? 13 complying. Officer Furman holstered his gun, pushed past Officer Ginther and football tackled the guy and 14 I didn't really have much of a role in that because that 14 15 was -- that was with Lieutenant Allen, since he was 15 drove his --16 present at the time. 16 What does that mean? Can you explain that to us? 17 I know that he insisted that something be done and 17 Forcibly tackled and knocked him into the ground. The guy was complying with the officer's commands. 18 insisted to turn that over to the state police. 18 19 Lieutenant Allen did? 19 Okay. So, what became of that one? 0. 20 Officer Lane and Officer -- Officer Lane approached me 2.0 A. Yes. about the incident, and I think I spoke to Officer 21 Q. Did he discuss that with you? 21 22 I just heard bits and pieces. I wasn't directly 22 Ginther briefly. I told them that I wanted written 23 involved. 23 statements about the incident, and I forwarded them to I think there was communication between Chad Hayse Chad Hayse. 24 24 25 and John Allen, and they agreed to turn it over to the 25 You did obtain written statements? Page 18 Page 20 1 State. 1 Yes. Do you remember what year this was? 2 0. Okay. And do you know whether it was turned over to the 2 3 State? I believe it was in 2015. Okay. By this time in 2015 --Yes. They interviewed me on it. 4 A. 4 5 0. Who did? 5 Let me correct it. 6 A. The State. 6 Go ahead. 7 7 It might have been earlier in '16. Do you remember who it was? I don't know her last name. Her first name is Sunshine. 8 8 Okay. So, by this time, you had observed or became A. 9 Okay. And she asked you about the circumstances of the 9 aware of several instances where Furman, it appeared, Q. 10 event and so on, and what you knew? 10 may have used excessive force. 11 Yeah. 11 Do I have that right? A. 12 0. Do you remember when that was, roughly? 12 Yes. 13 13 I believe it was in 2015 also. Was that unusual from what you observed of the other Α. 14 Q. Do you know what became of that? 14 officers in the department? Was his use of force more than others? 15 I think they weren't able to get a hold of the guy or 15 Α. they weren't able to find him. 16 16 Different. Yes. 17 17 Yes. Q. Okay. When did you first meet Furman? 18 18 A. I think that's why the case never went anywhere. 19 0. Okay. In other words, the person who had been slammed 19 He had been an officer on my shift. I think I was his 20 into the -- his head had been slammed into the car, the 20 supervisor as a sergeant for a short time, and he was on 21 day shift as -- when I was a lieutenant for most of the state police, as far as you understood it, were not able 21 time that I worked the desk. 2.2 to get a hold of him? 22 23 Right. I don't think the case went anywhere. 23 Okay. And did you -- were you ever at a point when you A. 24 Okay. Okay. What else with regard to Furman and this 24 were friendly with him or had a cordial relationship? 25 25 issue of citizen complaints and excessive force? I don't know how that works in --

Pages 17-20

Pages 21–24

•	J J 1 2	-0, -	010			1 4 5 6 5 2 1 2 4
	1	Α.	Page 21 Yeah. We I think we got along pretty well until I	1		Page 23 I think I put an honest effort in to try and coach
	2	Α.	had to write him up.	2		him and counsel him and try and step back and look at
	3	Q.	Okay. And what did you write him up for?	3		things in a different light, but he didn't want to hear
	4	λ.	Well, I forwarded the information for about the	4		it.
	5	Α.	excessive use of force to the chief. So, I think he	5	Q.	Okay. Did you have a shift you typically worked?
	6		felt I was responsible for his problems.	6	_	As a lieutenant on the as a road lieutenant, I worked
	7	0		7	Α.	
		Q.	And then what happened?			day shift, from 8:00 to 4:00.
	8	Α.	Stopped talking to me and, you know, ignoring me and	8	Q.	Who was the city's towing contractor when you joined the
	9		whatnot.	9		City?)
	10		So, I think I was the bad guy after that.	10	Α.	When I first started, it was Howard's Towing. Back in
	11	Q.	Okay. So, what did you observe about Furman's	11		'98, it was Howard's Towing.
	12	-	personality by 2015-16?	12	Q.	Okay. What was the next company that you recall?
	13		Describe his personality vis-à-vis his role as a	13	Α.	It was Brothers Four, but they were actually the prior
	14		police officer from what you observed in the department.	14	<u> </u>	people. They changed the name of the tow company. I
	15	A.	Well, he was difficult to supervise because he would not	15	_	think they went out of business and came back as
	16		take responsibility for anything that he did. His	16		Brothers Four.
	17		normal response to any criticism was to deflect and to	17	Q.	It was actually Howard's but the new name?
	18		deny. So, he put good effort into whatever task he was	18	A.	Yeah. Same people. Same family.
	19		assigned, but he would not accept responsibility if	19	Q.	Okay. What was the next towing company you recall?
	20		something went wrong.	20	A.	Gene's Towing.
	21	Q.	Did you observe an attitude in him where he believed he	21	Q.	Okay. And then Goch comes after Gene's; correct?
	22		was more correct than command?	22	A.	Yes.
	23	A.	Well, he	23	Q.	Okay. So, as I understand it from this case, I don't
	24	Q.	Or justified in what he had done?	24		know if you're aware of this or not, but when Gene's
	25	A.	Well, he always had like I had said, he would deflect	25		Towing had the contract, they collected money directly
ŀ			Page 22			Page 24
	1		or deny any fault in anything. It didn't matter what it	1		from the individuals whose cars they towed?
	2		was.	2	A.	Yes. I was I worked the desk at that time. So, what
	3		So, you could tell him, "Hey, you messed this up,"	3		would happen then with Gene's, when someone would come
	4		and he would grumble and walk away and, you know, he	4		and get their vehicle out, they would pay the police
	5		knew better. So, in some aspects, he was difficult,	5		department for the storage because we maintained the
	6		especially when it came to criticism constructive	6		lot, and then the driver of the vehicle or the vehicle
	7		criticism or trying to get him to do something he didn't	7		owner would have to square up with the Gene's driver in
	8		want to do.	8		the lot. And then the Gene's driver would take them to
	9	Q.	Did he seem to have I'll use the word "arrogant"	9		our lot and release their vehicle to them.
	10	×.	an arrogant personality, or is there a different way you	10	Q.	Okay. And do you recall what the fee was for towing at
	11		would describe it?	11	χ.	that time?
	12	Α.	He had issues with talking to people. People would	12	A.	I think it was \$100.
	13		complain that he was talking down to them.	13		Well, it started at \$60-something, and then I think
	14	Q.	You mean citizens?	14		at the end, while Gene's was still there, I think it was
	15	Q. A.	Citizens, yeah.	15		up to \$100.
					^	- ·
	16 17	Q.	Okay. And you became aware of that?	16	Q.	And that's what the driver would pay to Gene's?
	17	A.	Yes.	17	A.	The vehicle owner would pay Gene's the \$100. And
	18	Q.	So, did you discuss your concerns about Furman?	18	0	whatever storage had accrued, they would pay us.
	19		I mean, you've talked about some complaints you	19	Q.	Pay the City?
	20		actually had to write up.	20	A.	Right.
	21		Did you discuss with the chief or the other	21		So, they would come in. They would get their
	22		lieutenants your concerns about Furman or the chief's	22		vehicle out. We would give them a receipt, showing that
	23		concerns about Furman?	23		they paid the storage. And then the tow driver would
	24	A.	We have had conversations with the chief and with other	24		meet them in the parking lot. They would show them the
- 1	O.E.		1 cut anomb a	1 2 5		magaint that there noted up with up and them there would

lieutenants.

25

25

receipt that they paid up with us, and then they would

Pages 25-28

Page 25 1 pay their tow bill, and then they would release the 1 Q. Okay. 2 vehicle for them. 2 It was an assault in progress or a possible felony, any Α. 3 Okay. Now, with regard to road patrol officers whom you 3 assaultive thing, I would send both officers. 0. supervised, what were their day-to-day duties out on the 4 4 0. 5 road? 5 A. It depends on the call. And if the officers were not taking calls and reacting 6 They were -- they were on patrol in the neighborhood and 6 A. 0. 7 the side streets, working traffic, responding to calls 7 to the calls, what were they to be doing during the day? 8 for service. 8 Α. Patrolling and doing traffic enforcement. 9 9 Q. Tell me how they were assigned; if they were. 0. Okay. And was there a system of keeping track of 10 So, you've got a shift. You're there --10 citations that were issued and that type of thing? 11 Well --11 Well, the -- early on we had a written log that you Α. Α. 12 -- on days. 12 would turn in at the end of the month, and there's also 0. 13 A. -- oftentimes on dayshift, I've only got two guys on the 13 a daily that you would turn in every day. 14 14 When we came into the newer computer system, that 15 0. Okay. 15 kind of eliminated the daily logs because everything was 16 A. So, they're running -- a lot of times they may be 16 logged on the computer. So, all your traffic stops, all 17 running from call to call or, you know, on a traffic 17 your calls that you went on, you would be able to review stop. It all depends on how the day plays out. 18 everything the officer did that day or everything that 18 19 Well, so give me an example. 19 the shift did that day. 0. 20 I've had cases with other police departments where 2.0 Q. And did you review that as a lieutenant or --21 people have a particular geographic area --21 Α. From time to time, yes. 22 Right. 22 And your goal was what? To see what kind of activity A. 0. 23 23 -- of town. was occurring? 0. Well, there's -- technically there's an A zone and a B 24 A. 2.4 Α. Yeah. Productivity. 25 zone, but I didn't typically enforce A zone, B zone 25 And it was also my job to approve the police Page 26 Page 28 1

3

4

5

6

7

8

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

because the city is small enough that I don't think it

really matters. It's not like a big town that's 20-square miles, where you're going to have three or four guys piled up in one corner of the town. You can

5 get anywhere the city within 2 or 3 minutes tops.

6 How big is the city? 0.

7 2.7 square miles.

8 Okay. All right. So, you would have two cars out 0. there?

9

2

3

4

16

Uh-huh. 10 A.

11 And how many calls a day, just a range?

12 It could be anything from five or six calls to 15. A.

13 It -- you never know what the day is going to play 14 out to be.

15 So, then what was the process?

A call would come in and --

17 A call would come in. I would take the information. I would enter it in the computer. While I was entering in 18 19 the computer, I would get on the radio and I would 20 dispatch the officers to that call.

21 Okay. Would you dispatch one of the officers, both of 0.

22 the officers? 23 It depended on the call. If it was just a general A.

24 assistance call or backing the rescue or taking a 25 larceny report or whatnot, I would send one.

reports that were written on my shift also. So, I would 1 2 review those reports and approve them or send them back

for clarification or correction.

0. Okay. So, if you don't mind, walk me through a traffic stop.

I'm just out on patrol. I'm an officer. I see somebody that's speeding.

What the protocol?

9 Well, normally what will happen is, the officer will get Α. 10 behind the vehicle and run the plate, double-check to 11 make sure whether or not the vehicle is stolen or not or 12 wanted or the driver is wanted.

> They would log the location of the stop into the computer. It would come up on the dispatch CAD screen, and I would know that -- where the officer was and that they were on a traffic stop.

Officer would approach the vehicle, make contact with the driver, get their information, decide whether or not they were going to issue a violation and send them on their way, and then they would clear the call in the computer.

0. Okay. And what if a warrant for an arrest came up on the computer in the vehicle at the time of the stop?

Well, a lot would depend on the warrant itself. A. Say, for instance, if the person had Detroit

Pages 29–32

					1 4843 27 62
1		Page 29 traffic warrants, they would advise them of them because	1	A.	Page 31 Yeah. It would take the officer maybe 15, 20 minutes to
2		Detroit won't take them. They won't accept people with	2		do, because they're turning the person over and just
3		just traffic warrants normally.	3		putting them in the jail, and I would monitor them from
4	Q.	Okay.	4		there.
5	Α.	Sometimes it's even a struggle to get them to take	5	Q.	Did you ever learn whether there was any revenue
6		someone with a felony.	6	χ.	generated for the City by writing traffic citations for
7	Q.	Okay.	7		moving violations?
8	Α.	If there are warrants, they're supposed to bring them in	8		In other words, you get a speeding ticket, you go
9		because that's outstanding warrants for our department.	9		to district court.
10	Q.	Okay.	10		Is there any money that comes back to the City from
11	Α.	If it's another municipality in the area, what the	11		that; if you know?
12		officer would do was send me the warrant over CAD, and I	12	A.	If I recall, I believe a third of the cost of the
13		would contact the department to see whether or not they	13		citation comes back to the City. There's a split
14		wanted to pick them up or meet on the road someplace to	14		between the court gets a piece, and we share a court
15		turn them over.	15		with Allen Park, so they it all goes like into a
16	Q.	Is that typically what happened then? They would meet	16		kitty and everyone gets a chunk. So, a third, third,
17	~	you or you they'd pick them up?	17		and a third.
18	A.	Or they would come right to the station to pick them up,	18		That's the way it was explained to me.
19		yes. That's what they're supposed to do.	19	0.	Okay. And up until 2015 well, strike that.
20	Q.	So, am I correct that is the protocol for a police	20	~ .	So, Matthew Furman was a road patrol officer is
21	~	officer, if there's an outstanding warrant, to I	21		that correct during the time you were with the
22		don't know if the person is actually arrested but	22		department?
23		they're picked up or brought back to the station?	23	A.	Yes.
24	A.	Unless there are some extenuating circumstances I	24	Q.	And he was to take calls and do traffic?
25		mean, if you pulled somebody over and they had a	25	A.	Correct.
		Page 30			Page 32
1		couple they had a warrant for a speeding ticket and	1	Q.	And could the officers decide where they wanted to
2		they just had surgery or there's obviously something	2		patrol vis-à-vis traffic?
3		wrong with them that you would not be able to lodge them	3	A.	Unless there was yes.
4		safely, you know, then you would use your discretion and	4		Unless there was something going on where I needed
5		let them go and advise them of the warrant.	5		them to have visual presence in the area, I let them
6	Q.	Otherwise it's your duty to take the person into custody	6		patrol where they wanted.
7		or turn them over to another municipality?	7	Q.	Okay. And prior to 2015, what was the procedure from
8	A.	At least have the person on the desk inquire with the	8		your end as a lieutenant with regard to impounding
9		department that holds the warrant to see if they want	9		vehicles by the road patrol?
10		them. You should do that.	10	A.	What would happen is the the road officer would call
11	Q.	Okay. And if it's a Melvindale warrant?	11		on the radio and say they were towing a vehicle for
12	A.	Unless there's extenuating circumstances, you should	12		whatever reason. I would contact the tow company. The
13		bring them in.	13		tow company would respond and tow the vehicle.
14	Q.	So, that means that if an officer is out on the road and	14		The tow driver would come in, after putting the
15		has stopped somebody for a traffic violation, a warrant	15		vehicle in the impound, and give me the keys for the
16		comes up, as an officer, I would give the driver the	16		vehicle, and we had a carbon copy slip with the vehicle
17		citation and then bring the individual into the station?	17		information on it. I would keep a copy, and I would
18	A.	Yeah, bring them in, process them. We would make	18		give a copy to the driver for their records.
19		arrangements to try and let them call for a bond and	19	Q.	Okay. And what would be the reasons that a car would be
20		then go from there.	20		impounded at the scene, as you understood it as a
21		If it's early in the day, we would probably get	21		lieutenant?
22		them in front of the judge. If it's later in the day,	22	A.	If that person was under arrest, if they had a suspended
23	_	they would have to wait until the next morning.	23		license, no insurance, you know, a traffic misdemeanor
24	Q.	Okay. And then the officer would turn around and go	24	_	or an arrest for OWI.

back out on the road?

25

25 Q. Okay. So, if you had no proof of insurance with you,

Pages 33-36 33 Page 35

11

12

21

24

2

3

00,	_0, _	.010
		Page 3
1		was that an automatic tow or
2	A.	Well, no proof of insurance is a civil infraction.
3	Q.	Right.
4	A.	You would have to determine that they did not have
5		insurance at all.

- Okay. And could you do that from your vehicle? 6 Q.
- 7 Well, if they presented -- say they presented a proof of 8 insurance to you and it was expired, you could call the insurance company. They normally have a 1-800 number to 9
- 10 verify whether they had coverage. And did the officers typically do that? 11 0.
- 12 A.
- 13 Okay. And prior to the beginning of 2015, what was your 14 observation with regard to approximately how many cars
- 15 were being impounded on any given shift or any given
- 16 week, however you can think about it?
- Prior to 2015? 17 A.
- 18 Right. Prior to Goch & Sons.
- 19 I mean, it all depended. There could be five or six 20 cars towed in a shift, or there could be none. It all
- 21 depends on what's going on out there. If someone is out 22 there actively enforcing traffic, there would be more
- 23 vehicles towed. If the officers were tied up on cases
- 24 and in the station doing paperwork and arrests, then
- 25 maybe none.
 - 0. Okay. MS. GORDON: Hang on one second, please.
- (Discussion held off the record.) 3
- BY MS. GORDON: 4

1

2

- So, Goch & Sons took the contract over in 2015 for 5
- 6 towing. I presume you're aware of that. Maybe you 7 don't recall the exact date.
- 8 It was June, maybe. Α.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 Did you know of Goch & Sons? 0.
- 12 A. Yes, I knew of them.
- 13 How did you know of them? 0.
- 14 A. Because he had come -- he had been brought into the 15 station by Pat Easton.
- 16 And who had been brought into the station? Q.
- Mike Goch. 17 Α.
- Okay. And what was that for? 18 0.
- 19 Α. Introducing him to the guys.
- 20 Was this prior to the contract --Q.
- 21 Yes. A.
- 22 0. -- being signed?
- 23 Yes, it was. Α.
- 24 Was Easton a friend of Goch's, or how did it happen that 25 they were in the station?

- He said that Mike Goch was his friend, and he was a 2 really good guy. 3
- 0. Okay. And at that time, did you know Goch had a towing 4 company?
- 5 A. Yes. He introduced him as --
- 6 0. In that way?
- 7 A. -- in that capacity, yes.
- 8 Okay. And any other way that you knew of Goch other 9 than Easton bringing him into the station prior to the 10 contract being entered into?
 - I had seen him at a concert -- at a -- I don't know if -- I don't know if he had the contract yet.
- 13 I had seen him at an AC/DC concert with Pat Easton. 14 I don't know if it was June of 2015 yet or whether that 15 was later. But I had seen them in public together, 16
- 17 Okay. Did he develop some relationships with -- that Q. 18 you ever observed with some city politicians or 19 officials, anything like that?
- 20 It seemed -- it seemed fairly apparent that he was friends with the city politicians. At one of the 22 auctions after he got the contract, I observed Katie 23 Pope, who is Mike Goch's girlfriend, approach Dave Cybulski and Wheeler Marsee and tell her -- tell them 25 that they missed them at -- that they missed them at the

Page 34 bar the night before and gave them hugs. 1

> So, I would assume they had a personal relationship, yes.

- 4 Meaning there had been a group at the bar the night 5 before but those two had --
- 6 I believe it was after a council meeting.
- 7 MS. BALIAN: Objection as to what that meant.
- 8 BY MS. GORDON:
- 9 Okay. So, the way you took it was "some of us were 10 there, and we missed you last night"?
- 11 Right. It appeared to me that they had a personal 12 relationship.
- 13 0. Okay. Did you ever discuss Goch & Sons with the city 14 manager Ortiz?
- 15 Α.
- 16 What was that discussion or discussions about? Q.
- 17 We had -- at one time, I remember we had had a A. 18 conversation -- it was myself, Rich Ortiz and Chad Hayse 19 in the chief's office, and it was before the time that 20 the contract was awarded to Goch & Sons. Chad had done 21 an investigation of both companies and went through our computer system and printed out all the complaints of 23 the incidents that we had had with each company.

Not too long prior to them getting the contract, we had arrested one of their drivers for assaulting someone

2.2

24

25

Page 36

03/28/2018 Pages 37–40

03/2	20/2010			1 ages 37–40
1	Page 37 in our city.	1		Page 39 vehicles that were towed, the City got a portion of it
2	Q. A Goch driver?	2		and the tow company got a portion of it.
3	A. Yes.	3		And when vehicles were auctioned off, the tow
4	0. Okay.	4		company got a percentage of the proceeds of the auction
5	A. And we had spoke to Rich about the incidents that we had	5		also.
6		6	0	
	had.		Q.	That was different than previously?
7	Q. Rich Ortiz?	7	A.	Right.
8	A. Rich Ortiz.	8		And then we were on the hook for paying for the tow
9	And over the years we had had some negative	9		of the vehicle auctioned, regardless of what the cost
10	dealings with that tow company. Our motor carrier	10		was.
11	officer had towed numerous vehicles that they	11		I think at one time, we had a lady commit suicide
12	were towing, scrap cars, that they weren't licensed to	12		by driving her vehicle into the Rouge River, and the tow
13	do, and whatnot.	13		company hit us for like \$1,500 fee to pull it out, and I
14	So, we had had a little bit of a history with that	14		thing we got \$150 for it at auction.
15	company.	15	Q.	That was Goch?
16	And Chad tried to put forth an objective reasons	16	A.	Yeah. We lost a lot of money on that one.
17	why we should or should not take the go with that tow	17	Q.	Okay.
18	company.	18	A.	So
19	Q. To Ortiz?	19	Q.	Were you aware of the amount of revenue that the City
20	A. Yes.	20		was generating from the Goch tows?
21	Q. Okay.	21	A.	I didn't know the numbers, but I mean the exact money
22	A. And I remember Rich saying that he thought that Mike was	22		number, but I knew it was substantial because of the
23	a good guy, that he had known him since high school, and	23		number of vehicles towed on a daily basis.
24	he wasn't really concerned about it.	24	Q.	Were you aware that Goch was making very significant
25	Q. Okay. Was there ever any discussion after with Ortiz	25	~	amounts of money every month on tows out of Melvindale?
		_		
1	Page 38 after Goch came onboard with regard to I mean, it's	1	A.	Page 40 Just by the I don't know how much, but just by the
2	already been established in this case what the towing	2		number of vehicles towed and released every month that
3	numbers were and what the revenue was that the City was	3		it would be substantial. There was a lot of money being
				made.
4	making, and we have documents that show \$20,000 a month	4	0	
5	was coming just to the City, sometimes more.	5	Q.	And did you ever form the opinion that either the city
6	Did Ortiz ever discuss with you guys possibly	6		council or Mr. Ortiz wanted tows and a lot of tows in
7	getting a raise if the towing numbers were up?	7	_	order to generate revenue?
8	A. He made the statement at the front desk before, while	8	A.	Well, it was cash money coming in every month.
9	both the supervisors in patrol were in contract	9		The City was under scrutiny from the State
10	negotiations that, "If you guys keep up the tickets and	10		Treasury.
11	the tows, I can probably justify a raise to the city	11	Q.	Deficit Elimination Plan?
12	council for you guys."	12	A.	Yeah. They were in a Deficit Elimination Plan, and they
13	Q. Were you aware, after Goch & Sons came in, of the	13		were reporting on a regular basis, having to go up to
14	difference in the cost schedule for tows?	14		Lansing.
15	A. Well, they changed it. They added on release fees and	15		I would submit paperwork from the auction, and they
16	whatnot. The cost for someone getting their vehicle	16		would take it to the auditors, and the auditors would
17	towed went up substantially.	17		work it in in the city budget, from what I understand,
18	Q. Okay. And that was paid by the driver, obviously;	18		and then present it to the State.
19	correct?	19	Q.	Okay. And that was different than pre-Goch?
	A. Yes.	20	A.	I don't know what they did before. I just know that
20		1		-
		21		Rich had asked me on several occasions for the numbers
20	Q. And then did you realize that there was going to be a			
20 21 22	Q. And then did you realize that there was going to be a portion of that towing charge that would be revenue sent	22		from the auctions, and that they were using them to give
20 21 22 23	Q. And then did you realize that there was going to be a portion of that towing charge that would be revenue sent back to the City?	22 23	0	from the auctions, and that they were using them to give to the auditors.
20 21 22 23 24	Q. And then did you realize that there was going to be a portion of that towing charge that would be revenue sent back to the City?A. The yes.	22 23 24	Q.	from the auctions, and that they were using them to give to the auditors. Okay. So, this was different as of 2015? The City was
20 21 22 23	Q. And then did you realize that there was going to be a portion of that towing charge that would be revenue sent back to the City?	22 23	Q.	from the auctions, and that they were using them to give to the auditors.

03/28/2018 Pages 41–44

03/2	28/2	018			Pages 41–44
		Page 41			Page 43
1		MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation.	1		city council packet.
2	BY N	MS. GORDON:	2	BY N	MS. GORDON:
3	Q.	that went to the City coffers; is that correct?	3	Q.	Okay. And you see obviously on the bottom that there's
4		MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation.	4		a revenue figure directly to the city which would be, in
5	A.	Well	5		this case, \$19,280.75
6	BY N	MS. GORDON:	6	A.	Right.
7	Q.	Separate and apart from the auctions that you described	7	Q.	for one month; correct?
8		earlier?	8	A.	Correct.
9	A.	Okay. Well, they're prior to Goch & Sons, we	9		I did not witness it, but I was told that the tow
10		received money from storage, and they we would get	10		company would present this in the city council meetings.
11		money from the auctions.	11	Q.	Okay. And do you know who presented it from Goch?
12	Q.	But post-Goch & Sons, you were getting revenue from	12	A.	Mike Goch.
13	۷٠	every single impound or tow?	13	Q.	Okay.
14	A.	Well, the amount collected from the drivers went up	14	х. А.	And would critique that, you know, tows were up or tows
15	Α.	because they added more fees. So, the cost of getting	15	Α.	were down for the month.
16		your vehicle out increased with Goch & Sons versus	16	0	
		-		Q.	Okay. Did you typically attend city council meetings?
17	0	Gene's.	17	A.	No.
18	Q.	What would they add in as fees?	18	Q.	So, I don't know if you have any idea what percentage of
19	A.	Like a \$35 release fee, and I believe the tow cost more.	19		the tows of the revenue went to the City as compared to
20		There was a release fee that was added and some other	20		Goch, but with regard to the document I just handed you,
21		fees, too.	21		does that indicate to you how much money Goch would have
22		I think average, if you got it out that day, I	22		received for Melvindale tows?
23		think it was \$255 \$255, where it was significantly	23	A.	Well, in the form here it says, "City of Melvindale
24		less before.	24		revenue generated."
25	Q.	Okay. Were you aware that Officer Furman had a personal	25		So, I would assume they're saying that's what the
		Page 42			Page 44
1		relationship of some type with Mike Goch?	1		City made.
2	A.	I had heard other people talking, but I did not witness	2	Q.	That's correct.
3		it myself.	3	A.	Okay.
4	Q.	Were you aware that he had been to his home and been on	4	Q.	So, do you know the multiplier of what that would mean
5		his boat?	5		Goch would have received?
6	A.	I no, I did not know that.	6	A.	I don't know I don't know what they would have made
7	Q.	Okay. Did you ever attend a Goch Christmas party?	7		out of that for the month, no.
8	A.	No, I did not.	8	Q.	Okay. So, I'll hand you Bates 476, which is a December
9	Q.	Were you ever invited to a Goch Christmas party?	9		revenue statement from Goch & Sons Towing, December 1,
10	A.	Not that I know of, no.	10		'15 through December 31, and this has gone up over the
11	Q.	Okay. So, we've heard in this case about excuse me	11		one I've got in front of you by about \$10,000.
12	~	one second.	12		Do you know why that would be?
13		I'll just show you some documents. I don't know if	13		That's a \$29,000-plus month of December.
14		you're familiar with them or not, but these have been	14	A.	I could only conclude that more vehicles were towed that
15		used in this case and produced.	15		month.
16		This is Hayse Bates stamp 478. It says the Goch &	16		I don't know.
17		Sons Towing Melvindale revenue statistics 9-1-15 through	17	Q.	Do you know why that many more vehicles would be towed
18		9-30-15, so that's a 30-day period?	18	χ.	in December?
19	7	_	19		It looks like 99 vehicles were towed that month.
1	A.	Okay.	l		
20	Q.	Does that refresh your recollection with regard to the	20		Do you see that?
21		COSTS?	21	A.	Yes.
22		MS. BALIAN: I'm just going to object as to	22		Someone was towing a lot of vehicles that month, is
23		foundation. I don't know if he's ever seen this.	23		what it would tell me, or more than one officer. I
24	Α.	I I don't know if I've seen this particular document	24	•	don't know.
25		before, but I've seen a similar document before in the	25	Q.	Okay. I'll take that back.

Pages 45–48

	Page 45			Page 47
1	Did you have any interaction with Mike Goch	1		relationship or friendship with Matthew Furman?
2	yourself?	2	Α.	I knew they were friends.
3	A. I would see him at the auctions, and there were a couple	3	٥.	Was that known, or was that something
4	times where we were having issues with what the clerical	4	A.	He yeah. He he would stop by while he was working
5	staff were trying to charge drivers. I had met with him	5		and visit with her.
6	a couple times in person to try and iron it out.	6	Q.	How did you know that?
7	Q. What was that about?	7	ų. Α.	Because he said so. He said, "I stopped by I was by
8		8	Α.	and talked to Nicole Barnes," and whatnot. I knew they
9	A. There was a whole thing about charging drivers for a dolly fee. It was basically for a service that they	9		were friends.
10	didn't do, and he justified that if he had a different	10		And he was Nicole Barnes is good friends with
11	truck, he would have had to have done it, so he thought	11	_	Pat Easton, too.
12	he could charge it.	12	Q.	Okay. Were you aware that Nicole Barnes went out to
13	Q. Even though he didn't have it?	13		have a drink or a beer or something at a couple of
14	A. Even though he did not perform the service.	14		different local bars with Furman from time to time?
15	And so we discussed it a couple times. Chad Hayse	15	A.	No.
16	dealt with him on numerous occasions about it. It was a	16		(Discussion held off the record.)
17	big blow up with the city council. And then they kind	17	BY	MS. GORDON:
18	of dropped it.	18	Q.	I'm going to hand you Bates Hayse 2227.
19	Q. What do you mean by "big blow up"? What were they	19		Do you recall this memo coming out from Chad Hayse
20	concerned about?	20		to All Officers? It's dated June 2nd, 2015.
21	A. Well, the City wanted to make sure that they got a piece	21	A.	Yes.
22	of it, and they were kind of defending Mike Goch.	22	Q.	It's "Re"
23	And it was for something that wasn't in their	23	A.	I remember it, yes.
24	contract, and they had Katie Pope had come in, and we	24	Q.	" Rules and Regulations," and it says:
25	have it posted up at the front window for people coming	25		"As a reminder, Section 23, Professional
1	Page 46			Page 48
1 -	in, the tees. And she came in with her own tee list	1 1		Conduct and Regnongibilities of the Rules and
)	in, the fees. And she came in with her own fee list	1		Conduct and Responsibilities of the Rules and
2	with it added into it.	2		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts,
3	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken	2 3		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any
3 4	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract	2 3 4		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be
3 4 5	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after	2 3 4 5		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face
3 4 5 6	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more.	2 3 4 5 6		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges."
3 4 5 6 7	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came	2 3 4 5 6		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent
3 4 5 6 7 8	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8		Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015?
3 4 5 6 7 8	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch &
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. RALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	~	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated. Q. Did you know any of the city council members?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	~	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons? The more vehicles that the officers towed, the more
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated. Q. Did you know any of the city council members? A. I knew Wheeler Marsee as an acquaintance, you could say.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons? The more vehicles that the officers towed, the more money that Goch & Sons made.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated. Q. Did you know any of the city council members? A. I knew Wheeler Marsee as an acquaintance, you could say. He would come into the station occasionally and speak	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons? The more vehicles that the officers towed, the more money that Goch & Sons made. Okay. So, we've got some data from towing, and we see
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated. Q. Did you know any of the city council members? A. I knew Wheeler Marsee as an acquaintance, you could say. He would come into the station occasionally and speak with us to see how we were doing and whatnot.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons? The more vehicles that the officers towed, the more money that Goch & Sons made. Okay. So, we've got some data from towing, and we see that the number of tows during the first six months of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	with it added into it. Well, it's not in their contract, so that was taken down, and the actual fee list from the actual contract was photocopied and put in its place. And then after that, we didn't have that issue any more. Q. Did you form the opinion, after Goch & Sons came onboard, that the city council was very supportive of them and happy to receive this revenue? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of Foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. MS. BALIAN: He didn't attend the city council meetings. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Go ahead. A. I would assume because of the financial status of the City, they were happy with the revenue generated. Q. Did you know any of the city council members? A. I knew Wheeler Marsee as an acquaintance, you could say. He would come into the station occasionally and speak with us to see how we were doing and whatnot. The other members of the city council, I did not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Α.	Regulations prohibits acceptance of gifts, gratuities, fees, loans, et cetera. Any officer violating this Section will be disciplined up to termination and may face criminal charges." Were you aware of why this was needed to be sent out in June of 2015? I believe it was in regards to issues with the tow company wanting to do things and give things to the department. I believe at one time that Katie Pope, from Goch & Sons, approached us and wanted to hold a barbecue at the department for the officers. They would come in and bring muffins, pastries, drinks and whatnot. Am I correct that the number of tows done by Melvindale police officers had a direct impact on the amount of money made by Goch & Sons? The more vehicles that the officers towed, the more money that Goch & Sons made. Okay. So, we've got some data from towing, and we see that the number of tows during the first six months of 2015 was 368.

Pages 49–52

0012		016		Fages 49–32
1		Page 49	1	Page 51
1		were 1,137 tows in a six-month time period.	1	that are stop your traffic detail and help the other
2		Is that something you would have been cognizant of	2	officers.
3		at the time?	-	It's a very serious situation.
4	A.	Yes. I was doing the paperwork.	4	But he wanted to tow the car instead.
5	Q.	Okay. What happened, from your point of view as a	5	Q. Okay. So, why would he I mean, I get that people
6	_	lieutenant?	6	may, you know, have enjoy doing certain things. Some
7	A.	Furman had said that his goal was to tow 1,000 cars that	7	people might like traffic. Some people might like
8		year. And there are days that he would tow 10 cars in a	8	dispatch, whatever.
9		shift.	9	What was the I'll use the word
10	Q.	Okay. This was different after Goch & Sons came in?	10	"obsession" with Furman and the tows as far as you could
11	A.	He had towed quite a few cars before.	11	discern?
12	Q.	Right.	12	A. I don't know. He bragged about it. He talked about it.
13	A.	But it went up substantially after the Goch & Sons came	13	He kept a ledger in the inside of his locker where he
14		in.	14	would log everything at the end of the day. He liked
15	Q.	Okay. All right. So, let's compare the amount of cars	15	the attention. He would tell anybody that would listen.
16		Furman was towing in a day while you were supervising to	16	Q. And the attention was generated because his tows were
17		the other there was one other officer on his shift?	17	generating so much money and revenue for Goch and for
18	A.	There would be one other officer. Depending on	18	the City; is that do I have right?
19		scheduling, there might be a third, depending on	19	MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation.
20		officer's days off and whatnot.	20	BY MS. GORDON:
21	Q.	Okay. So, what percentage of those 1,137 tows, in the	21	Q. Is that correct?
22		second half of 2015, would you estimate would have been	22	A. I assume he liked the attention that he was getting.
23		from Mark(sic) Furman as compared to all other officers?	23	Q. Okay. But when you make a tow, you're literally
24	A.	My guess would be 75 percent.	24	generating money for Goch & Sons and for the City;
25	Q.	Okay. So, in order to do eight or ten tows a day, how	25	correct?
		Page 50		Page 52
1	(much what percentage of your shift was this taking	1	A. Yes, that's true.
2		up?	2	Q. But when you go out on an armed robbery run, you are not
3	A.	It was taking up most of his shift.	3	generating money?
4		And I was getting complaints that, you know, the	4	A. Well, no. This was an officer safety issue.
5		other officers were taking all the report calls while he	5	He was not assigned to the road that day. He was
6		was towing cars.	6	working a traffic detail.
7	Q.	So, you needed somebody to go out on a dispatch. He was	7	A call for an armed robbery came out. If you're
8		towing, so the other officer would have to pick up all	8	working a detail which isn't important it's an
9		the calls? Is that what you're saying?)	9	overtime detail
10	A.	Right. I would catch flack from the other officers that	10	Q. Right.
11		he was working with.	11	A and something serious like that happens, it's an
12	Q.	Did you ever discuss this with Furman about the tows?	12	officer safety issue. You're supposed to stop what
13	A.	Yes. I told him before. I said, "Listen, if it's just	13	you're doing and assist the responding officers.
				Tours and the second contract of the second c
14			14	O. No. I get that.
14 15		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up	14 15	Q. No, I get that. A. He chose not to because towing the car was more
15		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're	15	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more
15 16		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine."	15 16	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed
15 16 17		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a	15 16 17	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gumman.
15 16 17 18		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery.	15 16 17 18	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gumman. Q. Okay. I get that.
15 16 17 18 19		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out	15 16 17 18 19	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gumman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct
15 16 17 18 19 20		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out for a tow truck.	15 16 17 18 19 20	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gurman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct that, when he towed a car, there would be money
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q.	the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out for a tow truck. What was that about?	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gumman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct that, when he towed a car, there would be money generated from that tow to Goch and to the City, as
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out for a tow truck. What was that about? He had to tow a car, though we had somebody just commit	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gurman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct that, when he towed a car, there would be money generated from that tow to Goch and to the City, as compared to him taking a dispatch run on a possible
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A.	the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out for a tow truck. What was that about? He had to tow a car, though we had somebody just commit an armed robbery.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gurman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct that, when he towed a car, there would be money generated from that tow to Goch and to the City, as compared to him taking a dispatch run on a possible not your armed robbery, but just a normal dispatch run?
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q.	the two of you out there, I can't have you tied up towing cars all day. If I've got a third guy and we're not super busy, that's fine." There was an instance where he was working a traffic detail, and we had an armed robbery. In the middle of the armed robbery, he called out for a tow truck. What was that about? He had to tow a car, though we had somebody just commit	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. He chose not to because towing the car was more important than helping his fellow officers with an armed gurman. Q. Okay. I get that. But the point I'm asking you about is, am I correct that, when he towed a car, there would be money generated from that tow to Goch and to the City, as compared to him taking a dispatch run on a possible

Pages 53–56

03/2	28/2	2018		Pages 53–56
		Page 53		Page 55
1		MS. BALIAN: Objection. The testimony wasn't that	1	So, they eliminated a step, and that was just
2		he was dispatched.	2	within the like the last year, I believe.
3	BY N	MS. GORDON:	3	So, occasionally, he did call, but I did know that
4	Q.	Go ahead. I'm saying hypothetically.	4	he when he was on a traffic stop, I did know he was
5	A.	Most often you're responding to the situation and taking	5	on a traffic stop because he would log in the computer.
6		report.	6	Q. Right.
7	Q.	And even if you stop somebody for speeding, I mean,	7	A. But he just took it upon they changed the procedure a
8		there might be a little revenue from the speeding	8	little bit recently, and, depending on how busy we were,
9		citation, but you're not generating money for Goch &	9	sometimes he would contact the tow driver directly
10		Sons when you issue a speeding ticket; correct?	10	because the tow driver was in town.
11	A.	No. Only when you tow a vehicle.	11	In fact, if Furman was working traffic, the tow
12	Q.	Okay. So, did you wonder why it was that Furman was so	12	driver would pretty much follow him around.
13	~	obsessed with doing these tows that were generating	13	O. Right.
14		money?	14	A. Because the tow driver got a commission for each tow
15	A.	I don't know the reason why he was so obsessed with it.	15	that he made, too.
16	Q.	There	16	0. I see.
17	Α.	I know he liked to brag about it. He liked to talk	17	Okay. Did you ever form you've already touched
18		about it and, you know, tell everybody how he was	18	on this a bit.
19		making he was going to making all this money for	19	Did you form the opinion that by doing all these
20		the City, and he's going out there to get us raises and	20	tows, other road patrol duties that should have been
21		whatnot.	21	handled may be left undone in some way?
22	Q.	Were you aware that he was not calling dispatch	22	A. Well, you're not getting the patrol coverage in the city
23	Q.	strike that.	23	that you normally would. If you've got a guy that's
24		You've described a situation where if you stop a	24	sitting on Schaefer Highway all day, he's not in the
			25	
25		vehicle, you would know about it, a lieutenant back at	25	neighborhoods making a visual presence or keeping an eye
		Page 54		Page 56
1		the station would know about it. And then you would be	1	on the houses while people are at work. And I did, on
2		contacted with regard to getting the tow to dispatch the	2	several occasions, tell him to get on the side streets.
3		tow truck; correct?	3	Q. Did he do it, or did you get a response?
4	A.	Right.	4	A. He would do it for a little while, and then get back out
5	Q.	Were you aware that Furman bypassed that step of	5	there and start towing cars again.
6		contacting the desk?	6	Q. Did you have the ability to tell him, "Look, you know,
7	A.	Well, if he was going to tow a vehicle, he would have	7	you've got to be doing other stuff," or did you feel
8		to I was normally the one that called the tow	8	constrained to do that or explain that?
9		company. And if he were to tow a vehicle, then the tow	9	A. Well, there were numerous times I tried to coach him and
10		driver would come into the station for the paperwork, so	10	give him advice and whatnot, and times I would try and
11		I don't know how that would work.	11	teach him try and tell him he needed to use
12	Q.	Well, he testified that he, on his cell phone, would	12	discretion in a lot of things that he did and whatnot.
13		contact	13	And most of the time he just he acted like he knew
14		(Discussion held off the record.)	14	better and didn't want to hear it.
15	BY N	MS. GORDON:	15	Q. Do you recall Councilwoman Nicole Barnes contacting
16	Q.	Briscoe directly	16	Chief Hayse with Officer Furman's request that the chief
17	A.	Oh, all right. Just	17	assign Furman to traffic 100 percent of the time? Does
18	Q.	Just on his own, he would make the contact.	18	that ring a bell?
19	A.	Okay. Just recently, within the last year or so, the	19	A. I had heard something that he was speaking to Nicole
20		procedure did change a little bit. Sometimes I will	20	Barnes about wanting to try and negotiate his own
21		call or sometimes he will call a tow driver because now	21	contract, and the patrol he was a member of the
22		the officer is filling out the tow slip in the car and	22	patrol union board, and they kicked him off.
23		handing the tow slip directly to the driver, but the	23	Q. What's
24		driver would still come into the station and turn over	24	A. He was the treasurer, and they voted him out because of
25		the keys.	25	it.
1			1	

Pages 57-60

1

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

22

23

24

25

9

15

16

18

19

Page 57 1 Q. Okay. So, explain that. 2 What's the patrol officer's board?

3 Well, they have -- it's a union position. A.

4 0.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

22

23

24

25

17

18

19

20

21

22

A. And you have POAM for the patrolmen, and that is the main -- the main representation and then each department has their own reps in the department.

So, they would have a sergeant at arms, a president, vice president and treasurer.

At that time, Matt Furman was the treasurer for the patrol union. And after all that stuff happened, the patrol union voted him off the board.

13 And why was that as far as you could tell?

- 14 Because he was trying to circumvent their own contract. Α.
- 15 0. By getting his own contract?
- 16 A.
- 17 Do you recall Nicole Barnes facilitating or trying to Q. 18 facilitate a grant on behalf of Goch & Sons for the 19 purchase of a new computer for a patrol car? Were you 20 aware of that?
- 21 I don't know if directly.

I know that there were a couple instances where Goch was trying to do things for the department. I don't know if that was under the lines of a grant. I'm not sure.

lieutenant.

- 2 0. Did you see the tow tags that Furman filled out?
- 3 A. Yes.
 - 0. Okay.
 - A. Well, normally I filled them out. The portion about damage or property, he would come in, because -- I didn't physically see the vehicle, so he would fill in that section.

But as far as the vehicle identification, all the identifiers for the vehicle, the location and whatnot, I would fill out that, and then he would come in and fill out the vehicle search section or damage section and then the tow tag would be filed.

Page 59

Page 60

- He testified that -- I was asking him about people who 0. he stopped where there were warrants and he didn't arrest them, even if they were Melvindale, and he said he would just tell people, you know, "You've got an arrest warrant out," and sometimes we could see that was written on the bottom of the tow tag by him.
- A. Right.
- 21 He said that was his writing.

Were you aware of that?

MS. BALIAN: Objection. That wasn't his testimony.

But go ahead and answer.

Page 58

- What do you mean by "do things for the department"? 1
- Help them obtain equipment and whatnot. 2
- 3 Q. What documentation had to be filled out at the time of a tow? 4
- 5 We've got something in this case called "tow tags."
- 6 Uh-huh. A.
- 7 What's that?
- 8 For the desk officer? Α.
- 9 0. Whatever the paperwork is that's generated either by the 10 officer or the desk officer.
- 11 All right. Well, what -- there is a document that is 12 our tow slip. It has spots to fill in all the vehicle 13 information, the vehicle, year, the make, the VIN, the 14 color. There's a little graph of a vehicle on the tow 15 slip to mark any damage -- preexisting damage or list 16 any property that was in the tow slip.

And the person that filled out the tow slip would normally -- the desk officer would sign their name to it, and then the officer that towed the vehicle would sign it also. Or they would -- or the desk officer would put that officer's name as the towing officer on

- 23 Did you typically see those when you were working your Q. 24 shift?
- 25 That was part of my responsibilities as the desk

BY MS. GORDON: 1

> Go ahead. 2

I would -- after he would come in to fill out the slip

and after the vehicle was towed and the person was

MS. GORDON: I'm paraphrasing.

5 already gone, there were times that he did write on

there that the person had Melvindale warrants or Allen 6

7 Park warrants or whatnot.

8 Okay. But you're saying that really he should have

arrested them at the scene?

Unless there were extenuating circumstances, especially 10

11 a Melvindale warrant.

MS. GORDON: Okay. I'm just going to take like a 12

13 3-minute break, run down hall. 14

(Short recess at 11:10 a.m.)

(Record resumed at 11:17 a.m.)

17 BY MS. GORDON:

Okay. You mentioned earlier, Lieutenant, some

discipline with regard to Officer Furman. I've got a

20 few questions a little more specifically about that.

We have some paperwork on the discipline as well, 21

and I can see that on February 28, 2016, Furman towed a 22

23 woman named Cecilia -- I've got her as Cecilia W. I 24

think it was Wielichowski or something to that effect

and that she had a newborn and that the weather was

25

Pages 61–64

	20/2010			1 4 2 5 6 1 6 4
1	Page 6	1	0.	Page 63 And Corporal Hinojosa was
2	Is that the incident you mentioned earlier?	2	Q. A.	Right. Dispatched to the call.
3	A. I believe so, yes.	3	A.	So, this would be the incident, yes.
4	O. Okay. And	4	0.	Okay. On the second page, it says:
5	(Discussion held off the record.)	5	Ų.	"You arrested the driver and failed to
-				
6	BY MS. GORDON:	6) —	follow the listed rules and regulations as
7	Q. Okay. So, I've got some paperwork. I'll start with the	'		adopted by the Public Safety Commission,
8	investigation paperwork. It's from Chad Hayse I'm	8		Section 2, Number 4, Handcuff; Number 5, Search
9	sorry. Yeah.	9		the Prisoner; and 6, Transport Prisoner to
10	From Chad Hayse. It's with regard to a Furman	10		Police Station."
11	investigation. I'm going to hand you this document.	11		Do you see that?
12	It's Bates stamp 1440 and 1441.	12	A.	Yes.
13	I don't know whether you've seen that before or	13	Q.	Do you recall being aware of Furman not having done
14	not. Take a second and look at it.	14		these things?
15	MS. GORDON: (Producing document.)	15	A.	Yes. This is the woman that came into the station and
16	MS. BALIAN: Thank you.	16		stated that Officer Furman had thrown her on the ground
17	A. I believe I'm familiar with some of the circumstances	17		and she had her child with her, and she was waiting for
18	but I do not think that I saw this document.	18		someone to pick her up.
19	BY MS. GORDON:	19	Q.	Okay. If you go back to the first page, the third
20	Q. Do you remember Furman being suspended in April for	20		paragraph talks about:
21	three days?	21		"Lieutenant Welch and other supervisors
22	A. I don't remember if he actually got the time off or if	22		have Advised you in the past about towing
23	they took it he was able to forfeit the time out of	23		vehicles with sick, elderly or children in
24	his bank. I don't remember.	24		the vehicle."
25	Q. He was later. He was later. That is correct.	25	Α.	Yes.
	2			
1	Page 6	- 1	0.	Page 64
1 2	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember,	1	Q.	Page 64 And it says:
2	A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I	1 2	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after)
2 3	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay.	1 2 3	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell)
2 3 4	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off.	1 2 3 4	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several
2 3 4 5	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time.	1 2 3 4 5	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a
2 3 4 5 6	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page,	1 2 3 4 5 6	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her
2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after) removing children. The driver was on her cell) phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her) wrists behind her back while forcing her over
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children."	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 6: A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway?	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing vehicles with sick, elderly or children? Yes. Okay. And is it correct with regard to he Furman
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else? Q. The stop was conducted on Schaefer.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing vehicles with sick, elderly or children? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else? Q. The stop was conducted on Schaefer. A. Okay. Then this was probably and what was the name	1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing vehicles with sick, elderly or children? Yes. Okay. And is it correct with regard to he Furman
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 6. A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else? Q. The stop was conducted on Schaefer. A. Okay. Then this was probably and what was the name of the person?	1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing vehicles with sick, elderly or children? Yes. Okay. And is it correct with regard to he Furman failed to report the arrest to his supervisor?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 6: A. Okay. I think those are the circumstances I remember, but I Q. Okay. A as far as him being off. But I thought he had just lost time. Q. Okay. So, if you go to the bottom of this first page, it says: "The driver came to the police station and complained to Lieutenant Welch that you had assaulted her in front of her children." Is that what you were talking about earlier, Lieutenant? A. No. I was Q. Somebody coming to the station, or is this somebody different? A. I'm trying to remember if this is the same is this the is this the incident on Schaefer Highway? Q. Well, yes. A. Or is this something else? Q. The stop was conducted on Schaefer. A. Okay. Then this was probably and what was the name of the person? Q. This document shows her as "Cecilia."	1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q.	Page 64 And it says: "On February 28, you towed a vehicle after removing children. The driver was on her cell phone. You ordered her from the vehicle several times and forcibly removed her by using a transport wrist lock and secured both of her wrists behind her back while forcing her over the hood of the vehicle. You placed the driver under arrest. You failed to report the arrest to your supervisor, Lieutenant Welch. You did not process the prisoner, but instead released her with a citation for no insurance. In my opinion, it was not necessary to remove the woman from the vehicle instead of allowing her to complete her telephone call." I'll stop right there. Is this paragraph accurate that you and other supervisors had advised Furman in the past about towing vehicles with sick, elderly or children? Yes. Okay. And is it correct with regard to he Furman failed to report the arrest to his supervisor? Well, he the issue was there he used force against

Pages 65–68

	60/2010		rages 03-00
1	Page 65 A. Any time that you use force, the circumstances to	1	Page 67 Lieutenant Welch from Corporal no. I'm sorry.
2	properly use force, the circumstances have to be	2	(Discussion held off the record.)
3	appropriate to use that force. And if they're to that	3	BY MS. GORDON:
		l .	
4	level where you have to use physical force against	4	Q. Okay. So, now I've got a document dated 3-1-2016. This
5	someone, they better be under arrest. You just can't	5	is a different event where apparently Chief Hayse had
6	put your hands on people in the street and play catch	6	requested that Furman explain himself. And it starts
7	and release. If that person did something to the level	7	with I'm going to give you a different Bates number.
8	that required you to use physical force against them,	8	It starts with 1454. It's a memo to you from Corporal
9	then you need to bring them to jail.	9	Hinojosa.
10	Q. What is a transport wrist lock?	10	A. Yes, I remember this document.
11	A. There is a it's a technique where you basically take	11	Q. Okay. All right. And here is Bates stamp 1448 to
12	control of the person's arm, and you're able to use	12	Lieutenant Welch from Corporal Furman, 3-1-16.
13	leverage or pain compliance to get them to come out or	13	Take a look at that and just refresh your
14	do what you want them to do.	14	recollection.
15	Q. Did you become aware that this discipline was being	15	A. Yeah, I remember this document.
16	issued to Furman at some point?	16	Q. So, was Furman asked to give you an explanation?
17	A. Well, yeah. I did I did hear that he had lost some	17	A. I requested that Furman give me a letter about what
18	time later on.	18	happened on that traffic stop after the lady had come in
19	Q. Okay.	19	to complain.
20	A. But other than advising Chad Hayse about the situation,	20	And then, because Corporal Hinojosa was also
21	he took he took the situation and handled it from	21	dispatched to that call, I requested that he document
22	there. And then I believe I heard later on that Furman	22	what happened also.
23	had lost a couple days in regards to the situation.	23	Q. If you don't mind, take a look at this document. I'm
24	Q. Okay. As you understood it, was part of the goal of the	24	just going to ask you your reaction to what how
25	memo to Furman, even though he didn't actually end up	25	Furman explained himself as his commanding officer.
	Page 66		D 40
1		1	
1	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to	1	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the
2	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to	2	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle
2	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo?	2 3	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a
2 3 4	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to) A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you.	2 3 4	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her
2 3 4 5	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one?	2 3 4 5	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't
2 3 4 5 6	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly.
2 3 4 5 6 7	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to) A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to) A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion. BY MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued. Q. You spoke to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you agree that that memo dated April 25th, 2016,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued. Q. You spoke to A. Chad Hayse about it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you agree that that memo dated April 25th, 2016, Bates stamp 1440, produced to us by the City, would have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued. Q. You spoke to A. Chad Hayse about it. Q. Okay. And what did you discuss?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you agree that that memo dated April 25th, 2016, Bates stamp 1440, produced to us by the City, would have been an appropriate thing for the chief to give Furman	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued. Q. You spoke to A. Chad Hayse about it. Q. Okay. And what did you discuss? A. I thought it was a good idea.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	using days, to advise him to use better judgment and to listen to) A. Of which memo? Q. The one I just that you've got in front of you. A. This one? Q. Yeah. MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you view that as a memo that is giving, you know, counseling to Furman, as well as discipline, which he didn't end up having to lose time for? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation and calls for speculation. A. Well, this document would be advising Matt Furman as this for the circumstances of why he was being disciplined, and the circumstances around it and telling that officers supervisors have made multiple efforts to get him to use better discretion. BY MS. GORDON: Q. Do you agree that that memo dated April 25th, 2016, Bates stamp 1440, produced to us by the City, would have been an appropriate thing for the chief to give Furman under these circumstances?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. After reading his statement, I would come to the conclusion that there would be a better way to handle this. You could probably let the lady calm down a little bit and give her an opportunity to get out of her vehicle and not use physical force. This it wasn't handled properly. Q. Okay. A. And if she he had already called for Corporal Hinojosa to respond to the situation. Oftentimes if a citizen is angry with an officer, if someone else comes to the location, you can normally get them to cooperate because they're not mad at the other officer. (Discussion held off the record.) BY MS. CORDON: Q. Okay. So, here I have a memo to Furman from Chad Hayse with regard to tow requests. A. Yeah. I'm familiar with that document. I spoke with him about it before it was issued. Q. You spoke to A. Chad Hayse about it. Q. Okay. And what did you discuss? A. I thought it was a good idea. Q. Explain.

Pages 69–72

03/2	20/2	016			rages 09-12
1		Page 69	1	7	Page 71
1		encounter with a citizen, I think you should weigh the	1	Α.	Well, there were multiple situations where he was
2		circumstances, and some situations have some compassion	2		putting people out on the street that he shouldn't.
3		for the people that you're dealing with. It didn't matter to him what their circumstances were. He was	3		So, if you made him stop and think about what he
4			5		was doing before he did it, because if he knew he had to
5		putting old ladies out on the street, people that had	-		let us know and there's a chance we might tell him no,
6		just had surgery, people with kids. You can't be a robot out there. You have to use discretion. And the	6		then maybe he would make the right decision on the
7			1		street before calling the station to let us know. That
8		purpose of this letter was to make him stop and think about what he was doing instead of working like a robot.	8	0	was the purpose of it.
9			9	Q.	What about gender and age?
10		Stop, think about what you're doing, and if you've got	10	A.	He
12		to call in and explain yourself, then you should be able	11 12	Q.	You're talking about There had better be a darn good reason why you're
13		to justify what you're doing, because he wouldn't listen.	13	A.	
14	0.	Okay. And with regard to driver gender and age, number	14		putting a 70-some-year-old lady, frail old lady on the street miles from her home. A real good reason.
15	Q.		15	0	And how about children? Same thing?
16	-	of occupants and ages, the reason for the tow, what was that about?	16	Q. A.	Yes.
17		What was	17	Q.	
1	2	That was to get him to consider the circumstances	18	Ų.	Number of occupants, what is that going to? What are
18	Α.			2	you trying to avoid there?
19		surrounding his traffic stop and to use some judgment	19	A.	Well, that would probably tie into having a car load of
20		and some common sense. Just because you can tow the car	20		kids.
21	—	doesn't always mean you should.	21		My years on the road, there were many times on just
22	-	It was an attempt to get him to think about what	22		a simple traffic stop or driving on suspended, based
23	0	he's doing and not just worry about getting a stat.	23		upon who was in the vehicle, the circumstances
24	Q.	So, the City I'm paraphrasing the City's position in	24		surrounding it, I let them drive away.
25		this case, but I've sat through a lot of depositions and	25	Q.	And why would you do that?
		Page 70			Page 72
1		what people like Nicole Barnes and the mayor say is this	1	A.	Because it was the right thing to do.
2		would have caused Furman to have to discriminate against	2	Q.	For their safety? For their well-being? Because they
3		people on the basis of gender, "race" I heard the	3		weren't a threat? What?
4		word "race" used in here and age.	4	A.	Yeah. So, you've got a mother that's got three kids in
5		So, what is your takeaway on that?	5		the car that has an unpaid speeding ticket, so has a
6	A.	That's not accurate. That's not the intent of this	6		failure to comply with judgment and suspension out of
7		letter, and that's not what he was told.	7		30 out of the Detroit court, 36th District Court, for
8		You can take and spin it any way you want, but it	8		example.
9		is an attempt to get him to use discretion, which he	9		So, you're going to put a mother and children out
10		refused to do.	10		on the street over something like that?
11	Q.	So, he says, "Well, I was the only one that had to call	11		It's wrong.
12		in."	12	Q.	Okay. Did you hear of any pushback from Furman about
13	A.	Because he was the one not using discretion. He was the	13		this memo that was issued on April 26th? Did you get a
14		one getting all the complaints, and he was the one that	14		reaction from him or anybody else?
15	_	was assaulting people.	15	A.	I don't recall him saying I kind of got the
16	Q.	Was this memo designed, from what you could tell, to try	16		impression that he didn't like it, but I don't think he
17		to protect the department in some way from complaints,	17		stated anything specifically to me about it.
18		lawsuits and the like?	18	Q.	Okay. Did he start calling, if you remember, or no?
19	A.	Yes. This was for the best interests of the department	19	A.	I yeah, I recall him calling in.
20		and for his career.	20	Q.	Do you remember him being denied tows and being told,
21	Q.	And how would gender and age come into play with regard	21		"Hey, no, don't tow"? Do you remember that happening?
22		to calling in?	22	A.	Not that I can remember off the top of my head.
23	A.	Putting	23	Q.	Okay.
24	Q.	I know you did have one older woman. I don't know if	24	A.	Which would probably indicate that it was working.
25		that's what triggered this or not	25	Q.	Okay. Okay. Then Furman was suspended without pay on

03/28/2018 Pages 73–76

03/1	D 72			1 ages 75 70
1	Page 73 July 5th, 2016.	1		Page 75 I took the initial statements from the officers
2	I'm sorry. With pay originally, and then I think	2		that were there with him and turned them over to the
3	it was later changed.)	3		chief.
4	This involves an individual named Richard Crosslin.	4	0.	You see from the exhibit that I just handed you, Hayse
5	A. Okay. Is Crosslin the guy that he tackled?	5	χ.	940, Corporal Furman responded in writing to Chief Hayse
6	MS. BALIAN: You can't ask questions.	6		about what he had been a complaint that had been
7	BY MS. GORDON:	7		filed against him; correct? At the very top?
8	Q. I'm going to let you look at this.	8	Α.	Correct.
9	A. Okay.	9	Α.	I believe what this is, is Chief Hayse addressed
l	Q. And then we'll see if I can refresh your recollection.	10		the matter to him and advised Corporal Furman to respond
10	This is to Hayse from Furman. It's Bates stamp 940	11		in writing his account of the incident.
			0	
12	through 943?	12	Q.	Okay. And then here is the other one.
13	MS. BALIAN: Can I just see I'm sorry.	13		This is I think you've discussed this briefly
14	A. Go ahead.	14		before that the state police investigated. I'll hand
15	Yeah. That is the incident that I'm speaking of.	15		you Hayse 928. It's a series of e-mails. I don't know
16	BY MS. GORDON:	16		if you've seen these before or not.
17	Q. That is the incident.	17	Α.	No. No, I have not.
18	Were you aware of a suspension over this?	18	Q.	Who is Brandon Nolin, if you look at the very bottom of
19	A. Yes.	19		the page?
20	Q. Okay. Did you discuss that with the chief?	20	Α.	He's an officer with Melvindale.
21	A. Yes, I did.	21	Q.	Okay. So, have you ever seen this write-up from Brandon
22	Q. Okay. Tell me what you discussed.	22		Nolin, which is attached?
23	A. Well, at that time, he was under investigation from the	23		If you go on to the next page, he's writing to
24	state police for another assaultive incident. This one	24		Sunshine Ponzetti about what occurred.
25	happened. This is the incident that I spoke of earlier	25	A.	I've never seen this document, no.
	Page 74			Page 76
1	that Officer Lane and Officer Ginther responded to, and	1	Q.	Okay. It does reference Lieutenant Allen.
2	they brought their concerns to me about it.	2		Were you aware that Lieutenant Allen observed the
3	Q. What did they say?	3		events with this particular individual whose head was
4	A. They said what he did was wrong. It was unnecessary	4		bounced against the car or whatever the verbiage is that
5	force used against that person that they were compliant.	5		goes with that?
6	That he was compliant. I'm sorry.	6	A.	Yes. Yes. He was present.
7	Q. Okay. So, this is now the third one you've had in I	7		The Brandon Nolin Lieutenant Allen, at the
8	think since April 2016.	8		time, was in charge of the detective bureau. Brandon
9	Does that sound correct?	9		Nolin was assigned to the detective bureau. When they
10	A. Approximately, yeah.	10		called out that they were in a foot chase, the
11	Q. Okay. So, you had a concern about what to do about	11		detectives responded from the station to assist.
12	him	12	Q.	Did you hear any did you get any pushback or hear of
13	A. Yes.	13	~ .	any pushback about Furman either from Furman or
14	Q with regard to	14		anybody else involved with the City of Melvindale with
15	A. I I expressed to Chad Hayse that this situation has	15		regard to these disciplines or counselings that he was
16	gotten out of control, and it's something that needed to	16		receiving?
17	be addressed.	17		MS. BALIAN: On what?
18	Q. And did the chief agree?	18		MS. GORDON: On the counselings or disciplines
19	A. Yes.	19		Furman was receiving.
20	Q. Did you become aware that Furman was then suspended	20		MS. BALIAN: For this?
	or not suspended, but at least put off work with pay?	21		
21		1	7.	MS. GORDON: No. Any of these that we've covered.
22	A. Yes.	22	Α.	I don't recall any from City officials or anything?
23	Q. Was there an investigation; if you recall?	23	י זמ	I don't
24	A. I did not have a hand in the investigation. I'm not	24		MS. GORDON:
25	sure what transpired in regards to this incident.	25	Q.	Any well, from Furman or from any city council
$\overline{}$				

Pages 77–80

03/2	28/2	2018			Pages 77–80
1		Page 77 members that expressed displeasure or anybody else?	1	Α.	Page 79 I had heard that the city council had approved funds to
2	A.	I I did not have contact with any city council	2	и.	do so, but I don't know who Lawrence Jackson is.
3	Α.	members or really anyone from the City in regards to	3	Q.	Did you know he was interviewing officers?
4		this, no.	4	х. А.	No, I did not.
5		(Discussion held off the record.)	5	0.	Were you aware that towing strike that.
6	RV I	MS. GORDON:	6	۷.	Did you ever hear Furman say he was not going to do
7	Q.	Okay. Did you become aware that there was a request for	7		towing?
8	χ.	Furman, as part of his discipline or counseling, to	8	A.	When Matt Furman would get complaints citizen
9		obtain a psychological evaluation by the city	9		complaints or he was being disciplined, he would state
10		psychologist?	10		that he wasn't going to "because if I don't tow
11		MS. BALIAN: Objection. Misstates facts not in	11		anything, I don't have contact with the public, then I
12		evidence.	12		can't get in trouble." So
13	BY I	MS. GORDON:	13	Q.	So, how did you view that position on his part?
14	Q.	Go ahead.	14	A.	Well, the logic is pretty silly, but if you just were
15	A.	I believe that he was sent to see Dr. Clark. I think it	15		doing your job, then you wouldn't get in trouble. If
16		was something that Chad Hayse did to try and figure	16		you were using discretion, you wouldn't get complaints.
17		things out.	17		I take that back. You will always get some
18	Q.	Okay. Who did you understand Dr. Clark was at the time?	18		complaints because you're telling people what they don't
19	~ А.	Dr. Clark is the and still is the police department	19		want to hear and doing things that they don't want to
20		psychologist used for our hiring process or whatever	20		do, but they're very infrequent if you handle yourself
21		that we may need.	21		and you treat people with respect.
22	Q.	Okay. So, he is somebody that is paid by the City to	22	Q.	When did you first meet Larry Coogan?
23	~	evaluate officers or potential officers when necessary?	23	~ А.	I met Larry Coogan when he started working for the City
24	A.	Right. Or if involved in a critical situation, you	24		as the one of the corporate counsel.
25		know, for counseling and whatnot. He's who we use.	25	Q.	Did you work with him from time to time?
		Page 78	_		Page 80
1	Q.	Okay. And does that happen from time to time that	1	A.	In the detective bureau occasionally I would deal with
2		officers need counseling?	2		him at court if we had a City case, a hearing.
3	A.	Yes.	3	Q.	Any other times later or toward the end of your career
4	Q.	Okay. And is it possible for a supervisor to recommend	4		when you dealt with him?
5		them for counseling?	5	A.	He oversaw a disciplinary hearing that I undertook.
6	A.	A supervisor would probably speak to the chief about it,	6	Q.	Okay. Were you aware well, I'll hand you Hayse
7		and the chief would do so.	7		Exhibit 172.
8	Q.	Do you understand that the chief has the ability to have	8		It's a letter to Chief Chad Hayse from Lawrence
9		an officer be evaluated or go for counseling as part of	9		Coogan with a copy to mayor and council and Ortiz and
10		a discipline or something else?	10		Public Safety, stating:
11	A.	I've seen it happen where officers have been in	11		"On July 25th, I wrote a letter to you
12		situations and that the chief has requested that they	12		requesting you provide me all documents or
13		speak with the psychologist, yes.	13		writings regarding or concerning the alleged
14		I've seen it a couple times during my career there.	14		misconduct of Officer Furman. In addition, I
15	Q.	What's the purpose of that as you understand it?	15		requested the names and contact information
16	A.	Probably to help that officer, to see if they have some	16		of all persons and governmental agencies who
17		underlying issue that needs help.	17		have performed any investigation."
18		We had a situation where Chief Difatta had an	18		So, you see he's asking the chief for all
19		officer see Dr. Clark about his drinking problem.	19		information regarding any alleged misconduct of Furman;
20	Q.	Okay. Have you ever seen any reports from Dr. Clark	20		correct?
21	A.	No.	21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	with regard to officers?	22	Q.	Okay. Were you aware of this previously?
23		Were you aware that Lawrence Jackson was hired by	23	A.	I think I had heard that he requested.
24		the City of Melvindale to do an analysis of why towing	24		I've never seen the document, but I think I heard
		1 0	^-		en a en la

was down?

25

25

Chad Hayse say that he requested it.

Pages 81–84

					ε
1	Q.	Page 81 Okay. Do you know of any reason why the counsel for the	1		Page 83 for the weekend. Furman was advised to contact Chief
2	۷.	City would be requesting from the chief all alleged	2		Hayse when he got back into town, I believe on Monday.
3		misconduct documents relating to all alleged	3		He was going out of town for a conference.
4		misconduct of Officer Furman based on your years with	4		It was alleged and I don't know if it was
5		the City?	5		true that he never received a written reason why he
6	A.	I've never seen this before. Never seen it happen.	6		was being suspended. I don't know if that's true or
7	Q.	Do you sitting here today, can you I mean, we all	7		not.
8	Q.	know what happened. We all know that the end of the	8	Q.	Which suspension was that?
9		story is all Furman's discipline was removed.	9	ℚ. A.	When he was suspended the second time with pay after the
10	A.	Yes.	10	A.	Crosslin incident.
11	0.	Made null and void.	11	Q.	Was he told verbally?
12	Q.	Do you have any idea why Lawrence Coogan would be	12	ν. Α.	He was told verbally, yes. John Allen was I was
13		trying to obtain information about Furman's proposed or	13	л.	present in the room, in the chief's office, and he was
14		alleged misconduct?	14		told he was being suspended. I don't remember exactly
15	Α.	I don't know. I heard rumblings. And I don't have	15		the verbiage that John Allen gave, but I remember
16	A.	names, but I did hear people saying stuff to the effect	16		advising Furman to get a hold of the chief Monday
17		that Furman was in contact with Coogan who was giving	17		morning when he gets back into work.
18		him legal advice.	18	Q.	Okay. So, let's say hypothetically that he should have
19	0.	And who was responsible for discipline of members of the	19	۷.	been advised in writing.
20	Q.	police department?	20		I presume that could be corrected if it had not
21	Α.	The police chief is responsible for doing the	21		occurred by, at a later time, giving you know,
22		investigation, and then, if it rises to the level of	22		holding off on his suspension and, at a later time,
23		suspension, termination, demotion, he is supposed to	23		giving him something in writing?
24		turn that over to the Safety Commission who would then	24	A.	Well, ideally, from looking at it from a union
25		have a hearing to determine his punishment.	25		standpoint, they should have been the person should
23			23		
1	Q.	Page 82 Okay.	1		Page 84 have been advised in writing. But that would be
2	ν. Α.	If it was a minor situation where he might get a day off	2		something that that officer might contest later on down
3	л.	or a couple days off, the chief would be able to do that	3		the line in a grievance procedure.
4		arbitrarily. But a major incident goes to the Safety	4	Q.	Okay. All right. Leave aside that procedural issue
5		Commission.	5	v.	that you've raised.
6	Q.	Were you aware that the mayor and members of city	6		With regard to substance of what Hayse was trying
7	Q.	council were also asking questions about why Furman was	7		to accomplish with regard to counseling and discipline
8		being disciplined and looking into it?	8		of Furman, was he acting appropriately based on your
9	Δ	I'm sorry. Could you restate your question?	9		experience with the department?
10	A. Q.	Okay. I will I'll rephrase it.	10	A.	Was the chief acting properly based on the circumstances
11	٧٠	Did there come a time when you became aware that	11	-10	at that time?
12		the city council was upset about Furman being criticized	12	Q.	Yes.
13		or disciplined?	13	ℚ. A.	Yes.
14		MS. BALIAN: Objection. States facts not in	14	-10	(Discussion held off the record.)
15		evidence.	15	BA i	MS. GORDON:
16	A.	I did not hear anything from about the city	16	Q.	Okay. Did you know that one of the charges against the
177		The same and the s	1.0	٧٠	J' C J' L J' L J' L J' L C' J'

 $17\,$ politicians in regards to Furman. Not that I know of.

18 BY MS. GORDON:

- 19 Q. Do you know of anything Chief Hayse did improperly or 20 incorrectly with regard to any of his counseling or 21 discipline of Furman based on your years with the
- 22 department?
- 23 A. The only thing that ever came to light -- and I don't
 24 know if -- whatever happened -- was that when Furman was
 25 suspended, Chad Hayse had -- was on his way out of town
- 16 Q. Okay. Did you know that one of the charges against the
 17 chief and the complaint against him to fire him was
 18 called "willful misconduct in office by improper
 19 issuance of discipline upon Corporal Matthew Furman" and
 20 that that was a so-called "terminable offense"?
- 21 A. I'm -- I didn't -- I'm not aware of every specific 22 charge that he was charged with.

I knew they had made an issue, but I didn't know what the term was or whatnot.

Q. Uh-huh.

23

24

25

Pages 85-88

00,		010			rages 03-00
1		Page 85	1		Page 87
1		Did you ever see the Amended Formal Complaint	1		The factors within the control of the City
2		lodged against the chief by Nicole Barnes and the city	2		and police department include police staffing,
3		council? You know, the packet of wrongdoing by Chief	3		policy, procedures, and possibly other internal
4	_	Hayse?	4		factors. The focus of this review was limited
5	A.	No.	5		to those variables which can be controlled by
6	Q.	Okay. Back to Lawrence Johnson Jackson, who was	6		the City."
7		hired by the city council and apparently knows Lawrence	7		So, I'll stop right there and ask you if you know
8		Coogan. That's how he came to be retained for this job.	8		what variables can be controlled by the City with regard
9		He was given the job of determining the reason for	9		to the number of tows?
10		the fluctuation in towing activity by the Melvindale	10	A.	The variables that can be controlled by the City?
11		Police Department.	11	Q.	That's what he's saying. He wanted to look at that.
12		Were you aware that somebody had been hired to	12	A.	Well, the number of vehicles towed depends on the number
13		provide a report on that?	13		of traffic stops made and the officer's discretion
14	A.	Yes.	14		whether or not to tow a car. They can tow one car in a
15	Q.	Okay. How did you become aware of that?	15		day; they can tow zero; they can tow ten. It matters
16	A.	I believe I heard people talking about it after	16		it varies from day-to-day.
17		attending the city council meeting. I was not present	17	Q.	Okay. The next paragraph says:
18		at that meeting.	18		"Interviews were conducted with members of
19	Q.	Okay. As a lieutenant in the department, who was	19		the city administration and the police department.
20		managing road patrol officers and towing, were you ever	20		Information regarding Goch & Sons Towing was
21		contacted by Lawrence Jackson to for him to obtain	21		solicited from members of the patrol division."
22		information from you with regard to this issue of why	22		Again, you've already said you weren't interviewed;
23		there was a fluctuation in towing activity?	23		correct?
24	A.	I've never met the gentleman.	24	A.	Correct.
25	Q.	Were you aware he did meet with certain selected	25	0.	Did you hear of anybody that was interviewed?
	~	•		~	
_		5			D 00
1		Page 86 officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence	1	Δ.	Page 88
1 2		officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence	1 2	A.	No.
2	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council?	2	A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there
2 3	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware.	2 3	Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly?
2 3 4	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have	2 3 4	Q. A.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom.
2 3 4 5	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about	2 3 4 5	Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says:
2 3 4 5 6	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes.	2 3 4 5 6	Q. A.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers
2 3 4 5 6 7	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Α.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. BY N	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. BY M	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. BY N Q. A.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. BY M	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. BY N Q. A.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. BY N Q. A.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says: "Several different factors can affect the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick four officers out of the 24 to interview?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. BY N Q. A.	Officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says: "Several different factors can affect the number of vehicles impounded and towed within	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick four officers out of the 24 to interview? I have no idea, and I don't know why he would pick those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. BY N Q. A.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says: "Several different factors can affect the number of vehicles impounded and towed within the City. Outside factors include reduced	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick four officers out of the 24 to interview? I have no idea, and I don't know why he would pick those ones.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. BY N Q. A.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says: "Several different factors can affect the number of vehicles impounded and towed within the City. Outside factors include reduced traffic, reduction in the number of illegally	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick four officers out of the 24 to interview? I have no idea, and I don't know why he would pick those ones. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. BY N Q. A.	officers in order to generate a report for Lawrence Coogan and the council? No, I was not aware. If the gentleman wanted the tow stats, I could have printed them off on the computer for him in about 5 minutes. Every vehicle that is towed is logged in the system with coinciding with the report, the officer that towed the vehicle, the time, the location. I could have given him ten years of data. He never asked me for it. Okay. I'll hand you his "Policy Review." It's it begins with City Bates stamp 1273. MS. GORDON: I think I've got another one, Melinda. MS. BALIAN: Thank you. MS. GORDON: Have you ever seen that? I've never seen this, no. Okay. So, let's go to the first page, under "Methodology." The paragraph says: "Several different factors can affect the number of vehicles impounded and towed within the City. Outside factors include reduced	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	No. How many officers are there at Melvindale, or were there at this time, 2016, roughly? Maybe 25 from top to bottom. So, the next paragraph says: "During these interviews, all officers requested anonymity." Do you see that? Yes. (Reading.) "The one exception was Corporal Matthew Furman. He agreed to be identified." Okay. So, now let's look and see what he says he did, on the next page. He says: "Four members of the patrol division were asked to interview, one declined." So, one of those was Furman. Do you have any idea why Mr. Jackson would pick four officers out of the 24 to interview? I have no idea, and I don't know why he would pick those ones.

Page 91 Page 89 1 Number one, you see your name appears there? 1 witness them calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 2 2 'slut' and 'cunt' in the presence of other (No verbal response.) A. 3 3 0. (Reading.) officers." 4 "All officers stated that Chad Hayse and 4 Now, as you well know, Lieutenant, this of course Lieutenant Welch 'hate' Mike Goch and his 5 comes up at the Chad Hayse disciplinary hearing, right, 5 company. All relayed experiences where the 6 where officers come to the stand and testify to that. 6 7 chief and lieutenant ordered officers to not 7 So, I'm showing you this. This is where this 8 make that 'fucking Goch' more money." 8 originally appeared. 9 9 See that? Do you know who would have said this about you 10 and/or Chief Hayse? 10 A. Yes. 11 Okay. Obviously, you've already covered this, but I 11 I would probably assume it would be Patrick Easton or 0. Α. 12 want to make the record. 12 Matt Furman. 13 You were never asked about this by Lawrence 13 I was not in the hearing. We were all sequestered. 14 14 Jackson; correct? He never got your input --So --15 15 Okay. A. Never. 0. 16 -- on what you thought about Mike Goch, whether you 16 Α. I don't know for sure. I don't know who would say that. 17 hated Mike Goch or anything else? 17 That's my guess. I don't know who this gentleman is. 18 18 A. 0. So, they're saying, whoever these interviewees are, 19 Okay. Do you have any idea who from the department 19 again, you were not asked about these statements by would have said that you hated Mike Goch and that you 20 2.0 Lawrence Jackson; correct? 21 ordered officers to not make that "fucking Goch" more 21 A. Correct. 22 money? Do you have any idea who would have said that? 22 Okay. Had you learned previously that you were being Q. 23 23 accused of calling -- or strike that -- disparaging city Anybody you can think of? administrators as being on the take? 24 A. My guess would either be Matt Furman or Patrick Easton. 24 25 What was with Easton? Who --25 I was not aware of -- that I was being investigated Page 90 Page 92 Patrick Easton is good friends with Mike Goch. until Chad Hayse's hearing when they started asking me 1 A. 1 And what is Patrick Easton like as an officer? 2 questions directly about me. 2 0. 3 A. Troubled. 3 Okay. And what is your response to whether or not you disparaged city administrators, including the city Q. What do you mean by that? 4 4 5 Α. He's gotten in a lot of trouble. 5 council and the city attorney -- I guess that would be Coogan -- as being on the take? 6 0. Like what? 6 7 7 I don't know where someone would have came up with that. Demotion, suspension. He's --A. 8 0. For what kind of things? 8 Was there talk -- was there talk around the city of Goch 9 He just had a trial board just recently. He was demoted 9 & Sons giving money or gifts to people in Melvindale in Α. 10 from sergeant to the lowest ranking patrolman. 10 order to retain business and get tows? 11 Why was that? 11 Well, there were situations where they were trying to 0. Because of his charges in a hit and run and his conduct bring stuff in to the station for the officers, and Chad 12 12 A. 13 13 Hayse said that we weren't going to do that and not to within the department. 14 Q. Did you ever work with him? 14 accept gifts from them. Okay. Did you ever call the mayor a "bitch," "whore," 15 I worked with him for years. 15 Α. 16 What did you observe about his conduct that would make 16 "slut" or "cunt" in the presence of other officers in Q. 17 you think he was troubled? 17 the department? 18 No, I did not. 18 Any examples? 19 I believe he was normally dishonest, and he did not have 19 Did of you ever hear Chad Hayse call the mayor a 20 a good work ethic. 20 "bitch," "whore," "slut," "cunt" in the presence of 21 21 other officers in the department? Okay. You go to the next page, page 3, paragraph 6: 0. 2.2 "All interviewees related hearing Chief 2.2 No, not in the presence -- he had never said anything 23 Hayse and Lieutenant Mike Welch disparaging city 23 about anyone else disparaging in front of other 24 administrators, including the city council, the 24 officers. 25 city attorney as 'being on the take.' They also 25 Let's go to 7.

Pages 89-92

28/2018 Pages 93–96

"All people interviewed mentioned the background checks done by Chief Hayse on Goch & Sons Towing during the contract bid process. They felt this proved Chief Hayse doesn't like Mike Goch since 'he didn't do that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or 5 times' Lieutenant Welch skipped over the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A.	So, let's talk about the officers in general from your knowledge in the department. You were there from the time Furman arrived; correct? Correct. Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it caused kind of a rift in the department. I think we
background checks done by Chief Hayse on Goch & Sons Towing during the contract bid process. They felt this proved Chief Hayse doesn't like Mike Goch since 'he didn't do that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	your knowledge in the department. You were there from the time Furman arrived; correct? Correct. Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
Goch & Sons Towing during the contract bid process. They felt this proved Chief Hayse doesn't like Mike Goch since 'he didn't do that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	You were there from the time Furman arrived; correct? Correct. Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
process. They felt this proved Chief Hayse doesn't like Mike Goch since 'he didn't do that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	correct? Correct. Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
doesn't like Mike Goch since 'he didn't do that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	Correct. Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
that for the old tow company.'" That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	Okay. So, how did the other officers, from what you observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
That's incorrect because he did. He did all his information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	~	observed, view Furman by 2015? I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
information he did all his background checks and all his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Α.	I think a lot of the officers I mean, for the most part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
his investigation on both companies, and he presented that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	9 10 11 12 13 14	Α.	part I think for the most part everyone got along until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
that, I'm told, to the city council to review, and they wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	10 11 12 13 14		until all this stuff started coming to a head, and it
wouldn't even look at it. Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	11 12 13 14		
Would it be an appropriate thing for the police department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	12 13 14		caused kind of a rift in the department. I think we
department to do a background check on a contractor who is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	13 14		
is going to be working with the police department? It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	14		pretty much had a decent working relationship, a pretty
It's very appropriate. Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or			good working environment. Everyone seemed to get along.
Okay. Go to Number 9. "One interviewee complained that '4 or	15		We were able to joke around with each other back and
"One interviewee complained that '4 or			forth.
	16		Once all this stuff with Chad Hayse started
5 times' Lieutenant Welch skipped over the	17		underway, it caused a lot of tension in the department
	18		and caused a lot of division, and it was mainly Matt
officers' names and assigned the overtime to	19		Furman and Pat Easton and everyone else. So, they kind
himself."	20		of became their own island.
Who would be saying that?	21	Q.	So, those it was them and then it was everybody else?
That would be Pat Easton. He would complain that I	22	~ .	Is that what you're saying?
wouldn't give him overtime that I was entitled to.	23	Α.	That's what it appeared to be, yes. A lot of people
And what's the response to that?	24		separated themselves or just kind of stopped talking to
What's your response?	25		those two.
Page 94 My response is that it's not true, and I have never	1	0	Page 96 Do you know anything about "Snowgate"?
		Q.	
worked a minute of overtime that I was not contractually	2		Were you involved in that?
entitled to.	3	A.	That was the situation where we had a snow emergency,
Do you know what if this is Easton, do you know what	4		and they were supposed to go out and write tickets for
he's talking about when he says he was skipped over?	5		vehicles that had not been moved off the roadway after a
No. Just knowing him for 20 years, it sounds like him.	6		given a certain amount of time and proper warning.
I don't know for sure if that is who that is, but	7		And Officer Furman took it upon himself to write on
if it was me working the overtime, then he's the only	8		the ticket, "Per the mayor."
other one the overtime can go to, because he's also a	9	Q.	Meaning what?
supervisor.	10	A.	That he was he was implying that it was under
I see.			orders from the mayor to write those people the parking
So, I wouldn't be skipping over patrolmen. It would be	12		tickets.
allegedly skipping over him.	13	Q.	I see. So, that the recipient of the ticket would see
I see.	14		"per orders of the mayor"?
He never filed a grievance, obviously, about that;	15	A.	Yeah. Probably because he didn't want to do it, so
correct?	16	Q.	Okay. Number 14 says:
No.	17		"Mike Goch said he has tried hard to
Nobody ever put anything in writing as far as you're	18		establish good relations with the MPD."
	19		So, obviously he was interviewed.
aware about you skipping over people so you could take	20		" but he thinks that Hayse, Welch and
aware about you skipping over people so you could take overtime yourself?	21		Officer Dietrich don't like him."
overtime yourself?	1		Do you know what that would be about?
overtime yourself? Not that I am aware of, no.			_
overtime yourself? Not that I am aware of, no. Number 10 says:		Α.	Well, I originally when the contract first started. I
overtime yourself? Not that I am aware of, no.	23	A.	Well, I originally when the contract first started, I questioned some of the fees that he was charging, and I
S a I	o, I wouldn't be skipping over patrolmen. It would be allegedly skipping over him. see. He never filed a grievance, obviously, about that; correct? o. lobody ever put anything in writing as far as you're ware about you skipping over people so you could take evertime yourself? to that I am aware of, no.	12 llegedly skipping over him. 13 see. He never filed a grievance, obviously, about that; 15 correct? 16 lobody ever put anything in writing as far as you're ware about you skipping over people so you could take evertime yourself? 18 lobot that I am aware of, no. 21 cumber 10 says:	No, I wouldn't be skipping over patrolmen. It would be allegedly skipping over him. 13 Q. 14 Is see. He never filed a grievance, obviously, about that; Norrect? 16 Q. 17 Is ware about you skipping over people so you could take aware about you skipping over people so you could take overtime yourself? Not that I am aware of, no. 18 Is ware about you skipping over people so you could take aware about you skipping over people so you could take yourself? 20 It that I am aware of, no. 21 It would be 12 13 Q. 14 Is would be 12 15 A. 16 Q. 17 Is would be 15 A. 16 Q. 17 Is would be 15 A. 18 Is would be 19 Is would be 19 Is would be 19 Is worth that; 18 Is worth that; 19 Is worth that I am aware of, no. 20 Is worth that I am aware of, no. 21 Is worth that I am aware of, no.

Pages 97–100

	-0, -	010			rages 97–10
1		Page 97 that I that some of the stuff I didn't feel was right	1	٥.	Page 9 But you see go ahead.
2		or appropriate, and that we were charging people more	2	Α.	You could definitely lower the number of complaints that
3		than we should.	3		you receive.
4		I was under the impression we hashed everything out	4	Q.	But you can see here that Furman definitely got the
5		and had really didn't have any problems with him	5	۷.	attention of the city council because they actually
6		since.	6		hired somebody to do a written report on why impounds
7	Q.	Okay.	7		were down and to point out that it's because Furman
8	ų. A.	He had always been polite and shook my hand every time I	8		wasn't doing as many tows.
9	л.	saw him, and "How are you doing?" and whatnot.	9	7	His are tows down for the year? For the month? For
	^			Α.	
.0	Q.	Okay.	10	0	the week?
1	A.	So, I believe after we had a couple conversations, we	11	Q.	Well, they're down for the time that he apparently was
.2	0	had a pretty decent professional relationship.	12		having his petulant moment.
.3	Q.	Okay. Let's go to the next page.	13	Α.	Well, okay.
4		You're going to see "Conclusion Number 1" from	14	Q.	But you'll see here that what happened is that the
.5		Lawrence Jackson.	15		result of that was not to tell, by whoever commissioned
6		And he says at the top of the page:	16		this, Furman to get back out there and do his job. It
7		"After reviewing the documents and speaking	17		was to come down on the chief.
8		to officers"	18	A.	If you're out there doing your job, and you're using
9		we don't know who they are other than Furman	19		discretion and common sense and being polite to people,
0		" and civilians"	20		the number of complaints you receive will be minimal.
1		I don't know who that would be	21		If you don't know how to talk to people and you
2		" involved, it seems the recent change	22		treat people like crap and you don't use discretion, you
3		can be traced to two factors.	23		will get a lot of complaints.
4		Then he has "Fewer Impounded Vehicles."	24		There are many ways to handle any situation.
5		And if you'll read down a couple paragraphs take	25	Q.	All right. Let's go to the next page, which is Bates
		Page 98			Page 10
1		your time it talks about the absence of Corporal	1		1277.
2		Furman on the day shift was an obvious contributor.	2		"Conclusion Number 2," your name comes up again.
3		It says:	3		"Conclusion Number 2: A vocal campaign
4		"He was absent due to various circumstances	4		of negative comments and actions was reported
5		August, September and October, and that he	5		by all officers."
6		accounts for 79 percent of the impounds each	6		So, again, this is apparently three officers we're
7		month."	7		talking about here. Four were requested to be
8		Take your time.	8		interviewed and three were interviewed, one of whom was
9	A.	Okay.	9		Furman.
0		Well, this report just confirms that my	10		It says:
1		statement earlier that said when he got in trouble he	11		"Even Mr. Goch had heard some of the
2		would stop pulling people over, and he would just tow	12		stories regarding the rejection of his food
3		abandoned, unoccupied vehicles. So, he thought he could	13		and flower donations."
4		stay out of trouble if he didn't have contact with	14		What do you make of that?
5		people. Those were his words.	15		Did you know was this part of the
6		So, if he wasn't making as many traffic stops	16	A.	Well, Mike Goch knew, through his girlfriend, Katie
		because he was trying to avoid citizen complaints, then	17		Pope, who worked for the tow company, that we did not
7			10		want to receive items from the company. He knew that,
		that month there may be less.	18		
8	Q.	that month there may be less. Obviously, an officer can avoid citizen complaints and	19		but they sent them anyways. And I was told that if the
8 9	Q.	-			but they sent them anyways. And I was told that if the brought them after being told not to, to throw them in
8 9 0	Q. A.	Obviously, an officer can avoid citizen complaints and	19		
.8 .9 .0 .1	Α.	Obviously, an officer can avoid citizen complaints and also do his job; is that correct? Sure.	19 20	0.	brought them after being told not to, to throw them in the garbage, and I did.
.8 .9 ?0 ?1	A. Q.	Obviously, an officer can avoid citizen complaints and also do his job; is that correct? Sure. By conducting himself properly?	19 20 21 22	Q.	the garbage, and I did. Okay. Then it says:
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Α.	Obviously, an officer can avoid citizen complaints and also do his job; is that correct? Sure.	19 20 21	Q.	brought them after being told not to, to throw them in the garbage, and I did.

Pages 101–104

		Page 101	1		Page 103
1		is, do not do anything to help Mike Goch in	1	A.	It's it is the monthly totals of tows, and he's
2		Melvindale."	2		trying to show correlation between what's going on with
3		And this goes to you throwing out the baskets, I	3		Officer Furman and the number of tows per month.
4		guess.	4	Q.	So, there's nothing in this report analyzing Furman's
5		But do you have a response to that?	5	Q.	alleged misconduct. So, the report is geared toward why
6		Since you were never asked at the time, I'm going	6		tows are down. And, obviously, the author finds that
7		to ask you today.	7		tows are down because of Furman either not doing as many
8			8		
9		What is your response to the anger and verbal directions?	9		tows or being disciplined. Were you, as a lieutenant, ever given, by Coogan or
			'		
10	A.	I am unaware of this. And I like I had mentioned	10		anybody else, the results of this to get your input or
11		before, I had had a couple conversations with him at the	11		to have a discussion with you about the results?
12		beginning of the contract in regards to fees assessed to	12	A.	No.
13		drivers, and I was under the impression we hashed that	13	Q.	So, nobody came to you and said, "Look, Lieutenant,
14		out. I do not have a problem with Mike Goch. I never	14		we've got this report. We want these tows. Get off
15	_	had a problem with Mike Goch.	15	_	Furman's back. Let him be Furman," anything like that?
16	Q.	And what's the downside to taking gifts?	16	Α.	No.
17		I mean, why is the City why is any public person	17	Q.	"We don't care if he's using excessive force. We want
18		not supposed to take gifts?	18		him to do the tows"?
19	A.	Well, what is expected in return?	19	A.	No one ever said anything to me about it.
20	Q.	Yeah.	20	Q.	But what did happen is that then Chad Hayse was brought
21		This author continues on the topic of the food in	21		up on charges; correct? Shortly after this?
22		that paragraph, saying:	22	A.	Yeah. Yes.
23		"Such messages have a great impact on	23	Q.	Having read part of the policy review by Lawrence
24		officers when delivered by someone with the	24		Jackson and having gone through the hearing, what
25		power over your schedule, overtime, promotion	25		conclusion do you reach as a long-time officer with the
		Page 102			Page 104
1		$\begin{array}{c} {\rm Page} \; 102 \\ {\rm and} \; {\rm even} \; {\rm your} \; {\rm employment.} \end{array}$ when you see your	1		Page 104 City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the
1 2		ĕ	1 2		
		and even your employment. When you see your			City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation.
2		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas"	2		City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here?
2 3		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry	2 3	BY N	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation.
2 3 4		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins	2 3 4	BY MQ.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation.
2 3 4 5	Α.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message."	2 3 4 5		City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON:
2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go	2 3 4 5 6	Q. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman.
2 3 4 5 6 7		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly.	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad) Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,'	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad) Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,'	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead.) It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q. A. BY M	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. BY M	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead.) It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A. BY M	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad) Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. BY N Q.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. BY N Q.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A, Towing Time Line," beginning with the Goch & Son	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad) Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report to Recommendation Number 4, page 1278.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A, Towing Time Line," beginning with the Goch & Son contract.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report to Recommendation Number 4, page 1278. This is under honesty and integrity.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A, Towing Time Line," beginning with the Goch & Son contract. And apparently it shows that tows are down when	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report to Recommendation Number 4, page 1278. This is under honesty and integrity. Okay. This report says under Recommendation 4,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A, Towing Time Line," beginning with the Goch & Son contract. And apparently it shows that tows are down when Furman is either away or there's a something else	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report to Recommendation Number 4, page 1278. This is under honesty and integrity. Okay. This report says under Recommendation 4, about the fourth paragraph down:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A.	and even your employment. When you see your boss throwing out Christmas" I'm sorry " Christmas flowers and trays of muffins and cursing the sender, you get the message." Were you trying to send a message? I know. It's silly. Okay. Okay. Let's flip over to page 1278. Let's go down to the bottom under "Lieutenant." "A lieutenant calling the mayor a 'bitch,' 'whore,' 'cunt,' 'slut' in front of subordinates would seem to conflict with this section." Talking about obedience and so on. Again, nobody asked you about that; correct? No. Okay. And then if you'll go over to something that looks like this, Lieutenant. This is "Appendix A, Towing Time Line," beginning with the Goch & Son contract. And apparently it shows that tows are down when Furman is either away or there's a something else going on with Furman. I'm not sure.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. A. A.	City of Melvindale about what Lawrence Coogan and the city council were trying to do here? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lack of foundation. MS. GORDON: Go ahead. It would appear to me that the City was going after Chad Hayse for disciplining Matt Furman. Why? Because Matt Furman made the City a lot of money. (Discussion held off the record.) MS. GORDON: Is there a social media policy that you are aware of at the City with regard to what you could post or not post anywhere? I think there may be something, but I don't remember the guidelines of what is stated. Okay. I want to go back to this Lawrence Jackson report to Recommendation Number 4, page 1278. This is under honesty and integrity. Okay. This report says under Recommendation 4, about the fourth paragraph down: "First, the reports that the chief denied

Pages 105–108

03/2	20,2				1 uges 105 100
1		Page 105 responsibility in both cases."	1		Page 107 because I was the one that wrote up Officer Furman,
2		I assume you don't know who is reporting this; is	2		which directly corresponds with the reason why they went
3		that correct?	3		after Chad Hayse.
4	A.	No. I'm unaware of any reports regarding either	4	٥.	Okay. So, I'm going to just go over with you your
5		situation.	5	χ.	questions and answers. I think Elizabeth went to get
6	Q.	Were you aware of the chief ever taking bribes?	6		another copy of this document, but here is the first
7	х. А.	No.	7		question from Chad Hayse:
8	Q.	Okay. So, you were suspended shortly after you gave	8		"Question: Lieutenant Welch, have you ever
9	Ų.	testimony at the Chad Hayse hearing; is that correct?	9		heard me tell yourself or any other officer under
10	Α.	Yes.	10		your command not to tow cars?
11	Q.	Did you testify more than once or one time?	11		"Answer:"
12	Ų. A.	One time.	12		
13	А.	(Discussion held off the record.)			MS. BALIAN: What page are you on, Deb?
	DV M	(Discussion hera off the record.) IS. GORDON:	13	ו עם	MS. GORDON: Yep. This is page 144.
14			14		MS. GORDON:
15	Q.	Do you remember roughly how long you testified for?	15	Q.	(Reading.)
16	Α.	Might have been 15, 20 minutes long.	16		"Answer: No, I have not."
17	Q.	Okay. So, you were questioned by Chad Hayse.	17	_	Okay. So, I'll stop right there.
18		Do you remember?	18	A.	That is accurate.
19	A.	He attempted to ask me questions.	19	Q.	Okay. Next:
20	Q.	Okay. What do you mean by that?	20		"Question: Okay. And has anybody in your
21	A.	Well, oftentimes when he would start asking me a	21		command, be it a sergeant, corporal or officer
22		question, I was told not to answer.	22		on your shift, ever come to you and said that I
23	Q.	By?	23		advised them not to tow cars?
24	A.	Or talked over.	24		Answer: They have not."
25		By corporate counsel.	25		Is that correct?
		Page 106			Page 108
1	Q.	Okay. Do you remember "Official" somebody referred	1	A.	That is correct.
2		to here as "Official Guzall," G-u-z-a-l-l, being	2	Q.	Page 145:
3		present?	3		"Question: Lieutenant, have you ever heard
4	A.	There was a guy sitting up there with the city council.	4		me make disparaging remarks regarding any public
5		I had no idea who he was.	5		official, appointed official, or Michael Goch
6	Q.	Okay. So, you were subsequently accused at least	6		from Goch & Sons Towing?
7		this is what I've been told in this room by people from	7		"Answer: Not direct.
8		the City under oath of being a liar	8		We've had personal conversations in regard
9	A.	Yes.	9		to the way the tow contract had been warranted
10	Q.	based on what you said at this meeting.	10		but no personal attacks in front of anybody
11	A.	Yes.	11		else. In personal conversation, yes."
12	Q.	That came to your attention, too, I assume; correct?	12		Is that a correct statement?
13	A.	Yes.	13	A.	That is correct.
14	Q.	Because you were disciplined; correct?	14	Q.	(Reading.)
15	A.	Correct.	15		"Question: Never heard me come up to the
16	Q.	You were disciplined I'll put it in my words.	16		front desk and make any sort of announcement or
17		You were disciplined for coming in and saying	17		disparaging remark about not towing vehicles
18		things that did not comport with the city council's view	18		because Goch & Sons was our tow provider as of
19		of wanting to get rid of Chad Hayse?	19		June 2015?"
20		In other words, they were	20		"Answer: Absolutely not. In fact, you
21	A.	I was I attempted to testify in support of Chad	21		had offered an incentive to officers to tow
22		Hayse, yes.	22		cars."
23	Q.	Okay. Did you feel you were retaliated against for	23		Is that correct?
24	Σ'	offering such testimony after you did so?	24	Α.	That is correct.
25	A.	Yes. And I believe that I was retaliated against	25	Q.	What was the incentive you were referring to?
L				χ,	

Pages 109-112

1		010		
	А.	Page 109 I approached Chad Hayse with an idea. We have a traffic	1	Page 111 "Question: And did he has he listened
2	Α.	detail. While an officer is working, the officers are	2	to your suggestions, or did he continue in the
				1 33 .
3		required to produce. We can't pay them to just be out	3	way he"
4		driving around. Their minimum level of activity is two	4	Objection from Mr. Coogan:
5		moving violations per hour.	5	"MR. COOGAN: Okay. This is not about
6		I got I brought the idea to Chad that we would	6	Corporal Furman. Ask you to move on, sir.
7		let the officers consider towing a vehicle part of their	7	not relevant."
8		stat, which would encourage people to tow more cars.	8	"OFFICER GUZALL: We're not here to discuss
9	Q.	Okay.	9	Corporal Furman's issues. We're here to discuss
10		"Question:"	10	the issues of alleged against you, sir, so
11		Also on page 145 of the transcript, and I should	11	you can keep to those issues within the
12		give the date. October 26, 2017.	12	complaint so we can move on, that would be great.
13		"Question: Okay. Since I became chief	13	"CHIEF HAYSE: All right."
14		interim chief in 2012 and named permanent chief	14	Question from Chief Hayse:
15		in June of 2012, would you say we've towed more	15	"Question: Have you read a memorandum"
16		cars or fewer cars since that time per year?"	16	strike that.
17		Your answer:	17	So, you never got to answer the question with
18		"Answer: We've probably went from around	18	regard to the conversations you had had with Furman;
19			19	-
		200 cars to year a year to well over 1,000."		correct?
20	_	Is that a	20	A. I believe so. I
21	Α.	Yes.	21	Q. You've lost the train here?
22	Q.	correct statement?	22	So, the question
23		Okay. Page 146.	23	A. Well, yeah. No, did
24		"Question: And the number of vehicles	24	MS. BALIAN: I'll just say the document speaks for
25		towed, is there is there any result of the	25	itself. We don't have to go over question, answer,
		Page 110		Page 112
1		number of vehicles towed with the amount of	1	question, answer, question, answer.
2		work that you do as a lieutenant at the desk?	2	BY MS. GORDON:
3		"Answer: Working on the desk when someone	3	Q. Go ahead.
4		is towing eight or ten cars during the course	4	A. Yeah. I would assume that the document is correct. I
5		of my day increases my workload dramatically."	5	don't remember the exact verbiage.
6		Is that a correct statement?	6	BY MS. GORDON:
7	A.	Yes.	7	Q. Okay. So, next question is:
8	Q.	(Reading.)	8	"Question: Have you read a memorandum put
9	χ.	"Question: Okay. And as a result of	9	out on April 26th? It's labeled as Plaintiff's
10		more cars being towed, does that also mean	10	Exhibit 4. Have you seen that document?
11		there are more cars at the car auction?	11	"Answer: Yes, I have. It was posted at
				the desk.
12		"Answer: Yes."	12	
13		Is that a correct statement?	13	"Question: Did you have an opportunity to
14	A.	Yes.	14	discuss the history of that document with me,
15	Q.	Okay.	15	with myself?
16		"Question: Have you had any conversations	16	"Answer: I believe I spoke with you before
		with Corporal Furman regarding the number"	17	I put you put it out.
17		excuse me	18	"Question: What was the basic synopsis of
			19	the discussion that we had? Not necessarily
18		" regarding the manner in which he tows	1	
18 19		" regarding the manner in which he tows vehicles?	20	what's in the document but what we discussed
18 19 20			l	what's in the document but what we discussed back
18 19 20 21		vehicles?	20	
18 19 20 21 22		vehicles? "Answer: Numerous conversations with	20 21	back "Answer: Well, what we had discussed was
17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Α.	vehicles? "Answer: Numerous conversations with Corporal Furman."	20 21 22	back

03/28/2018 Pages 113–116

	28/2				Pages 113–116
1		Page 113 Is that a correct answer on your part?	1	Α.	Page 115
2	Α.	Yes.	2	Q.	Okay. And then you went on to try to explain.
3	Q.	I'll hand you the deposition transcript, Lieutenant.	3	Q.	If you'll read the next several lines?
	Ų.		4		-
4	7	Okay. So, now Where are we here?	_		Do you see that?
5	A.		5	A.	Yes.
6	Q.	We're on page 147, where you say:	6	Q.	And you were told you can't answer that question?
7		"Answer: Well, what we had discussed was	7	Α.	Yes, I recall I recall that part of the conversation.
8		an effort to try to get to have this officer	8	Q.	All right. Now, let's go to page 149, where you are now
9		change the way he does things and use better	9		asked on the bottom of 149, line 23. This is by
10		discretion."	10		Official Guzall.
11		Is that a correct statement by you?	11		"Question: Okay. And did in this
12	A.	Yes.	12		personal conversation that you say you had with
13	Q.	Okay. And was that document the one we referred to	13		the chief in regards to Goch & Sons, did he say
14		earlier in this deposition, instructing Officer Furman	14		any derogatory things about Goch & Sons?"
15		to contact the desk before he called for a tow?	15		Your answer was:
16	A.	Yes, that is the document.	16		"Answer: No."
17	Q.	Okay. Then we go down to 148, and Mr. Coogan is	17		Is that a correct statement?
18		questioning you. And he says:	18	A.	What is define "derogatory."
19		"Question: I'll cut to the chase. You're	19	Q.	Okay. At the time you said this, you believed your
20		familiar with the Constitution of the United	20		answer was correct?
21		States?"	21	A.	At the time, yes.
22		You say:	22	Q.	Okay.
23		"Answer: Absolutely."	23	A.	I don't you could say "he's wearing a silly hat
24		And then he asks you:	24		today" and you can consider that derogatory. I don't
25		"Question: You understand can you	25		know what he meant.
		Page 114			Page 116
1		enforce laws based upon age and gender?"	1	Q.	Okay. On the next page, 150, the question is:
2		And you say:	2	~	"Question: Okay. So, what other officers
3		"Answer: Laws based on gender?"	3		have testified in regards to negative comments
4		And you say you would not do so.	4		as to Goch & Sons being made by the chief of
5		Do you see that on there?	5		police, you're saying you have not heard those
6		MS. BALIAN: Where are you?	6		comments; correct?"
7		MS. GORDON: On page 148.	7		Your answer:
8	Α.	Number line 10?	8		"Answer: I have not heard those comments,
9		IS. GORDON:	9		no, sir."
10	Q.	Line 18.	10		Did you know what was being referred to there?
11	ų. Α.	18.	11	Α.	What other officers have testified with regard to
12	л.	Okay.	12	A.	negative comments I'm not exactly sure what he's
13	Q.	Do you recall	13		talking about.
14	Ų.	MS. BALIAN: On page 148?		0	
		1 5	14	Q.	Okay. And you say: "Answer: I have not heard those comments,
15		MS. GORDON: Right.	15 16		·
16	A.	All right. I'm not sure if we're looking at the same			no, sir."
17		thing here.	17	A.	He's asking me if I'm aware of other officers testifying
18	D	You said line 18 on page 148?	18		in regards to negative comments.
19		IS. GORDON:	19		I wasn't in the hearing so I don't know what anyone
20	Q.	Yeah.	20		else said.
21		You said you would not do so, that you would not	21		So, no, I haven't heard those comments because I
22		enforce	22		was not present in the room.
				^	Oleans Eleans La constitue de
23	Α.	law based on age and gender.	23	Q.	Okay. Then there's a question to you:
	A. Q.	law based on age and gender on age and gender. And you said you would not do so?	23 24 25	Q.	"Question: So, Chief Hayse has not often ordered officers to not make that, quote,

Page 119 Page 117 Strike that. 1 unquote, 'fucking Goch' any more money'? You 1 Q. 2 haven't heard that from --" 2 When did they tell you this? 3 And you say: 3 I didn't find out about it until the -- these 4 "Answer: No, I have not." 4 accusations until they served me with the paperwork for That is correct. 5 a trial board. 5 A. (Reading.) This is obviously your first trial board? 6 6 0. 7 "Ouestion: You haven't heard that 7 First time I had ever been in trouble. 8 comment from any other officers? 8 You brought some documents with you today per my "Answer: From any other officers --9 9 subpoena; is that correct? "Question: Yeah. 10 Yes. Some documents were requested, and I brought them 10 A. 11 "Answer: -- or from Chad Hayse? 11 with me. 12 "Question: Have any other officers told 12 Do you have them with you? 0. 13 you that Chief Hayse made those statements?" 13 I have some -- the originals, yes. 14 And you said: 14 MS. GORDON: Yeah, okay. I'm going to mark a copy 15 "Answer: No, they have not." 15 I have as Exhibit 1 and ask you if this is what you 16 Was that a true statement? 16 brought. 17 Yes. 17 (Deposition Exhibit 1 marked A. Okay. Were you -- that's all I can see of your answers 18 for identification.) 18 19 from this day in -- at the hearing. 19 BY MS. GORDON: 20 I guess there's one more from Councilman Louvet on 2.0 0. It's three pages. page 151 -- I'm sorry. I missed this -- where he says: 21 21 Α. It would be four pages total. 22 "Question: Lieutenant Welch?" 22 Four pages. Thank you. 23 23 Yes. Those are the documents --You say: 24 "Answer: Yes, sir. 24 The first page is dated January 11, 2018. It's a 25 "Question: You testified that not only the 25 letter. Page 118 Page 120 chief never told anybody not to tow, but he gave 1 1 MS. BALIAN: Do you have a copy? 2 him incentives. And councilman just asked the 2 MS. GORDON: Yeah, that's your copy. 3 question of the chief, and he said no. So, could 3 MS. BALIAN: Yeah. you elaborate on the incentives --4 MS. GORDON: Okay. 4 "Answer: Towing the vehicles --" 5 5 BY MS. GORDON: 6 You say: 6 The second is a "Complaint for Suspension, Demotion 7 7 and/or Termination of Michael Welch," and the third is "Answer: Yes, sir. Towing the vehicles 8 8 while working traffic enforcement is you're apparently a statement. 9 9 allowed to consider that part of your stats. Have you got your originals there? I'll pull them back out. 10 "Question: Okay. 10 A. 11 "Answer: So, I quess you can't encourage 11 So, there has been testimony in this case, Lieutenant, on multiple occasions that you retracted or recanted all 12 people to tow and discourage them at the same 12 13 13 time I guess is my point." of your -- all of your testimony at that hearing, and 14 Is that a correct statement by you? 14 that you cannot be believed because you went under oath 15 15 and you lied. Α. Okay. So, are you aware that you have been accused of 16 That's been the testimony in this case from 16 17 lying under oath at that hearing? 17 multiple people, including Furman. 18 18 A. A. Okay. 19 Q. What did you become aware of in that regard? 19 Q. And Barnes. 20 Well, I was accused by the Safety Commission and 20 And I believe Striz said that as well. A. 21 21 corporate counsel of lying in my testimony. So, I'd like to find out from you of what happened 2.2 I really didn't know what they were talking about, 22 in that regard. 23 and I stand by what I testified to. 23 After the hearing, when you testified the way I What did they tell you? 24 just read it into the record, in October, what was the 24 Q. 25 25 A. Well, they -next thing that you heard about the hearing?

Pages 117–120

Pages 121-124

00,2	-0, <u>-</u>	010			rages 121–124
1		Page 121	1		Page 123
1		Did you hear that the chief I assume you heard,	1		that you were aware of?
2	_	obviously, that he was terminated?	2	Α.	The department rules and regulations state that the
3	A.	Chad had texted me the night that he was terminated and	3) 	chief of police shall conduct an investigation of any
4	•	he advised me that the City was coming after me next.	4	-	complaints. And therefore after conducting that
5	Q.	Okay. And were you surprised he was terminated?	5		investigation, they are to submit their findings to the
6	A.	No. I regardless of what he said or did, I was	6	-	Public Safety Commission.
7		confident they were going to fire him.	7		That never happened. In my hearing, it was asked
8	Q.	And why did you think they were going to fire him	8	-	why that procedure was not followed. Mr. Coogan's
9	_	regardless of what he said or did?	9) 	statement was it was of his opinion that Interim Chief
10	A.	Just based upon my observations in the hearing that he	10	-	John Allen did not count because he was an interim
11	0	wasn't going to get a fair shake.	11		chief, and they decided to conduct their own
12	Q.	Okay. Did anybody speak to you about your testimony	12		investigation.
13		before you went in there? Did you get with did	13) 	However, during that time of John Allen being
14		Coogan want to know from you what you were going to	14) 	interim chief, he investigated and disciplined two other
15	_	testify to?	15		officers.
16	Α.	I did not speak with Larry Coogan before the hearing.	16	Q.	Who were they?
17	Q.	So, you were then suspended I mean, the termination	17	Α.	It would be Zach Blunden and Robert McCoy.
18		proceeding was	18	Q.	Okay. And who so, when Larry Coogan said, "So, they
19		(Discussion held off the record.)	19		did the investigation, do you know who he was referring
20		AS. GORDON:	20		to?
21	Q.	Okay. I you know, the date I read into the record, I	21	A.	I heard from other officers that Jason Ortiz had been
22		think, was the date the transcript was typed. I think	22		into the station, interviewing officers.
23		the hearing was actually August 29, 2016. So, I	23	Q.	Do you know who he interviewed?
24		misspoke earlier. The transcript is dated October.	24	A.	I I believe John Ginther and maybe Rhman Hamayun,
25		So, August 29th was the termination proceeding.	25		people that weren't even on my shift. They were
		Page 122			Page 124
1		Page 122 That's when Chad Hayse was terminated.	1		Page 124 afternoon-shift people.
1 2		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was	1 2	Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with
		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next.		Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was
2		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was	2	Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with
2 3		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station?	2 3	Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was
2 3 4		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard?	2 3 4	~	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse
2 3 4 5		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station?	2 3 4 5	Α.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes.
2 3 4 5 6	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there	2 3 4 5 6	Α.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when
2 3 4 5 6 7	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened?	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Α.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q. A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. Q.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him if I had any questions.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document. Let's look at the Complaint.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him if I had any questions. And is page 2 of Exhibit 1 that document that he gave	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document. Let's look at the Complaint. So, here is what Mr I don't know if Coogan
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him if I had any questions. And is page 2 of Exhibit 1 that document that he gave you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document. Let's look at the Complaint. So, here is what Mr I don't know if Coogan wrote this up, but Bolton signed it. It says:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him if I had any questions. And is page 2 of Exhibit 1 that document that he gave you? Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document. Let's look at the Complaint. So, here is what Mr I don't know if Coogan wrote this up, but Bolton signed it. It says: "The reason for discipline is including,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A.	That's when Chad Hayse was terminated. And then shortly thereafter, you learned he was gone and that you would be next. What's the next thing that you heard? Were you feeling uncomfortable around the station? Did anybody tell you they thought you were a liar? What happened? No one said anything directly, but I could feel there was definitely a lot of tension because of his termination in the station. Things were pretty turned up on end, I guess you could say. I didn't know for sure until Larry Coogan came into the station and served me with papers. Okay. And when was that? Probably close to corresponding with the date on the form. It was early September. Okay. And what did Larry Coogan say to you? He passed it through the window and told me to call him if I had any questions. And is page 2 of Exhibit 1 that document that he gave you? Yes. Had there been before you were handed this Complaint	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A.	afternoon-shift people. You know, we covered a little bit earlier today with regard to Mark Furman's discipline where Furman was asked to respond in writing by Hayse Yes. to the allegations against him. Do you recall what I'm talking about Well, when that Furman was given a chance to respond to the concerns that the chief had raised? Right. Whenever whenever there's an issue, there's a complaint or someone is being accused of something, they are the officer is requested to respond in writing to the allegations. That never happened with you? No. Okay. All right. So, let's go through the document. Let's look at the Complaint. So, here is what Mr I don't know if Coogan wrote this up, but Bolton signed it. It says: "The reason for discipline is including, but not limited to, the following:

Page 125 Page 127 presence of subordinates and others that: 1 that: 1 2 2 The owner of Goch & Sons Towing Α. The owner of Goch & Sons Towing 3 Company is a crook." 3 Company is a crook." 4 Okay. So, you had already been questioned about 4 So, I'll stop there. 5 that at the hearing under oath; correct? From whatever 5 Did you make that comment in the presence of 6 I read into the record? 6 subordinates and others? 7 Yes. 7 The only statements I ever made about the tow company is Α. A. 8 Okay. 8 that I believe that we were not charging people the 0. 9 money that we should or we were charging them too much. 9 MS. BALIAN: Do you have a copy or not? You said, 10 "just a minute." 10 I took issue with that. MS. GORDON: Oh. I thought I handed one over 11 11 0. Okay. Mike Goch, as a person, I didn't really know him, and 12 there. 12 A. I -- at that point, I -- I had nothing to base 13 A. You gave one to me. 13 14 MS. BALIAN: You did. You marked one as an exhibit 14 anything -- any type of statement like that on. I had 15 and gave it to him. 15 no real issue with him. 16 MS. GORDON: Okay. Do you have your original 16 I had issue with the amount of money that we were 17 handy? 17 charging people, and I had run into issues with the 18 18 ladies in the office and wanting to tack on fees and If you don't, I'll get a copy. 19 The original of my paperwork? 19 stuff. And I had a few conversations with his Α. 20 MS. GORDON: What you brought today. Yeah. 20 employees, and, you know, refused to collect some money 21 A. Yes, I have the original. 21 that I didn't feel was proper. 22 MS. GORDON: Okay. So, where is the copy then? 22 Okay. (B), did you ever say the mayor of -- did you Q. Right there, Melinda. Right there. You can look 23 23 ever say in the presence of subordinates and others that at the exhibit, and the witness has his own copy. "The mayor of Melvindale is taking bribes"? 24 24 25 MS. BALIAN: I just want to mark it up because I'm 25 Α. Page 126 Page 128 going to question him on it, so I want to be able to C -- 1(C), did you ever say in the presence of 1 1 2 2 make notes on it. So -subordinates and others that the city council and the 3 3 MS. GORDON: Okay. Then I'll trade with you. city attorney are "on the take"? MS. BALIAN: Okay. Thanks. 4 4 A. No. 5 MS. GORDON: Uh-huh. 5 (D), did you ever make "vulgar, sexist comments about (Discussion held off the record.) 6 6 the mayor and others" in the presence of subordinates 7 7 MS. GORDON: Okay. Does that have my notes on it? and others? 8 I don't think I took any notes on that. 8 No. Α. 9 Is that highlighted? 9 The mayor has always actually been very nice to me. 10 MS. BALIAN: "What about fees --" 10 Let's go to Number 2. 11 MS. GORDON: Right here. All right. We'll get you 11 This is -- Number 2 says the following: 12 12 a copy. I'll just sit for a second. "2. Lying to mayor and city council at a 13 13 Did you need a water or anything? public hearing on or about 8-29-2016." 14 I could use a restroom. 14 Did anybody tell you what your lies allegedly were? 15 MS. GORDON: Yeah, let's take a restroom break 15 No. No one told me what they were. Α. 16 And this is the testimony that we've just covered a 16 while we get a copy. 17 (Short recess at 12:50 p.m.) 17 little while ago in this deposition. We just went * 18 18 through the transcript? 19 (Record resumed at 1:02 p.m.) 19 A. Yes. 20 20 BY MS. GORDON: Q. Okay. 21 "3. Violation of Melvindale Police 21 Okay. Let's go to the document, which is Exhibit 1. Department rules and regulations, 2.2 So, here we are. It's the reasons for your 2.2 23 discipline. It's dated the 7th of September. And the 23 Section 5-Lieutenant." 24 first one is -- the first reason is you were apparently: 24 Do you know what that is referring to? 25 I would assume that these sections listed are "1. Making unprofessional comments in the 25

Pages 125-128

Page 129 Page 131 "On the impounding of violators 1 referencing the allegations in 1 and 2. 1 2 What do you mean? 2 vehicles." Q. 3 3 That -- that this -- this section in the rules and That you somehow -- this goes back to "4. 4 regulations has to do with professional conduct and 4 Violation of operating policy." responsibilities, and they are tying this back to the 5 So, what would you have violated on operating 5 allegations in Number 1 and Number 2. 6 policy with regard to the impounding of violators' 6 7 0. Okay. 7 vehicles? 8 "4. Violation of operating policy of 8 I have no idea. 9 9 the Melvindale Police Department: Q. You don't know what that's talking about? 10 On equal protection of the law." 10 A. No. 11 Did anybody tell you what that was referring to? 11 Ω Go down to the next paragraph. 12 No. 12 Did you ever form the opinion or belief that you A. 13 Did you ever violate anybody's equal protection of the 13 had undermined morale and functionality of the 14 14 department? law that you were aware of? 15 15 No. Α. No. Α. 16 0. Did you ever instruct anybody else to do so? 16 Q. Did anybody ever tell you that? 17 No. 17 A. A. 18 0. Okay. The next one is on loyalty. 18 Did you get along well with the officers that reported 19 Did anybody ever tell you what your lack of loyalty 19 to you, generally speaking? 2.0 was? 2.0 A. I believe so, yes. 21 A. No. 21 Okay. Let's go to the last sentence, which is pretty 22 Next, on "Management of the Department," were you ever 22 instructive, at least with regard to my point of view. 23 23 "Further, such comments may have caused given any specifics of how you violated operating policy of the Melvindale Police Department with regard to 24 some of the officers to be leery of towing 24 25 management of the department? 25 vehicles for fear of reprimand by ranking Page 130 Page 132 officers." 1 A. No. 1 2 0. You've already testified you were never written up in 2 Do you agree that goes directly to the fact that 3 3 the City wanted Matthew Furman to continue to tow as Is that correct? many vehicles as possible, no matter what his conduct 4 4 5 Α. 5 was? Well --6 And that would include for management of the department; 6 0. A. 7 7 correct? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. 8 Lack of foundation. 8 Correct. Α. 9 And you've worked for many other chiefs other than Chad 9 BY MS. GORDON: Q. 10 Hayse; is that correct? 10 Q. Go ahead. 11 A sheriff with my prior job with Wayne County Sheriff's 11 It would imply that they were worried about the total Department, John Difatta and Rick Cadez. So, yeah. 12 12 number department-wide. 13 I'd also like to comment that when we talked about 13 Okay. And then the next says: 0. 14 "4. Violation of operating policy of the 14 the incentive to write -- to tow vehicles, oftentimes 15 Melvindale Police Department: 15 when Matt Furman was in on his days off, and he would 16 On the responsibilities of supervision." 16 come in and work traffic, I would also let him leave 17 Did anybody ever tell you what that was involving? 17 early. So, oftentimes, he would come in and put in for 18 18 A. No. eight hours when he may have only worked six. 19 Were you ever told you were not acting properly as a 19 So, there was a whole lot of incentive for him. 20 20 And to say that I was trying to dissuade people from supervisor? 21 21 No. towing cars is completely false. Α. 22 0. Did anybody ever complain about you as a supervisor 22 0. You just wanted it to be done in a manner --23 other than perhaps Mark(sic) Furman? 23 Instead -- I just -- I wanted him to do his job, but I 24 wanted him to do it right. 24 A. Not to my knowledge, no. 25 Q. Next says: 25 Okay. Now, this statement says that your comments may Q.

Pages 129-132

Pages 133-136

Page 133 for fear of regimend. 1 Coding whiches leaving aside Ruman? 5 A. No. 2 Did any other officer ever really even talk shout the coding whiches officer ever really even talk shout the coding of whiches was only an issue for Officer Ruman? 5 A. No. 5 Did any other officer ever really even talk shout the coding of whiches was only an issue for Officer Ruman? 5 A. Toding of whiches was only an issue for Officer Ruman? 5 Did any other officer ever really even talk shout the coding of whiches was only an issue for Officer Ruman? 5 Did any other officer in the department. 6 No. Toding of whiches was only an issue for Officer Ruman. 7 Did any other officer in the department. 8 Did any other officer in the department. 9 Did any other officer in the department. 10 Did any other officer in the department. 11 Dod any other officer in the department. 12 Did any other officer in the department. 13 Did and what the It's a page and a half. It's life the probability of the probability and page the interpret of the department. 14 A. Man. Is the not talk there are probable that the was officially and page the interpret of the interpret of the I did not allowedly did, that they were poing to fire se and let me fight for my job back. 1 I was very confident of that. 1 I decided that we would try and get them to suspend. 2 I was very confident of that. 2 I was the not provide the was endoughted the probability and page them to suspend. 2 Did you have an idea on why these three people wanted that, after the hearing and the probability and page them to suspend. 2 Did you have an idea on why these three people wanted that, after the hearing and the probability and page them to suspend. 2 Did you have an idea on why these three people wanted the probability and page the probability and page the probability and page the probability a			2016			_
tories of recrimance Total and procession of the company of the	1 1		Page 133	1		Page 135
Did acyclocy ever tell you that they were levery of toring veicles, leverty and Purmany Response to the services of Purmany Response to the services of Purmany Response to the services of th						
toxing vehicles, leaving acide Purmany A. No. Did any other officer ever really even talk about the toxing of vehicles? I mean, was this a topic of conversation with ambout the toxing of vehicles was colly an issue for Officer Purman, por any other officer in the department. Down any other officer in the department. Down any other officer in the department. Toxing of vehicles was colly an issue for Officer Purman, por any other officer in the department. Toxing of vehicles was colly an issue for Officer Purman, por any other officer in the department. Toxing of vehicles was colly an issue for Officer Purman, por any other officer in the department. Toxing of vehicles? A. Obey. Let's go to the next page. Toxing in which is this, Lieuterant? A. What is this, Lieuterant? I dark those was and let see fight for my obbidue. I transpardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were only to fire see and let see fight for my obbidue. I was very confident of bate. I twen to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 Leaving they were serious about termination? A. Cot, aboutably. Yeah, I was convinced they were going to fire see and the city attorney. They asked to fire years for metirement, that we have here, in response to the allegations septime the. I read this to the city council at the city attorney. They asked to fire years a son were searc? A. A. Ch, aboutably. Yeah, I was convinced they were going to fire see. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations septime that third of correspond to the city council and the city attorney. They asked to fire year a search of the city council and the city c						
toning of whiches? Team, was this a topic of conversation with entry? Entry? The many was this a topic of conversation with entry? A. Texing of whileles was only an issue for Officer Ruman, not any other officer in the department. The many was this a topic of conversation with entry? A. Texing of whileles was only an issue for Officer Ruman, not any other officer in the department. The many was this a topic of conversation with the conversation with t						<u> </u>
segment of the support of the suppor		2				
Touring of vehicles Tuesn, was this a topic of conversation with Region Region						
Bean, was this a topic of conversation with a mythody of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and A. Towing of whickes was only an issue for Officer Furman, and a half is the was also an white the was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in and out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in an out of chabber that there was a third person that was opting in an out of the chabber that there was a third person that was opting in an out of the chabber that there was a third person that was opting in an out of the chabber that there was a third person was it town. I decided that we would try and get them to suspend the terminated. Year Eastern, so probably whatever Pat Easton and, and it has obtained the terminated. I was the two further that there was a third person wa		Q.				
10 2. Tooking of vehicles was only an issue for Officer Furnant, 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1					~	
A. Towing of vehicles was only an issue for Officer Furnar, not any other officer in the department.] 10					Α.	
In the tary other officer in the department. 10						
Tell us what the it's a page and a half. It's type up. The line what the it's a page and a half. It's type up. The line what his , Lieutenant? A. When on the date of after consulting with the union attorner, my union rep, I come to the conclusion that, after seeing what happened to Chad Hayse, that irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back. I was very confident of that. I was very confident of that. I was less than the years from retirement. If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. A. Ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond in with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. A. Wes. A. Yes. A. Wes. A. That what A. When no, they're not true. You have an idea on the there people wanted of a feter the hearing and idea of with this winterup, or was it for me to be terminated. So, my assumptions were correct. D. Ild you have an idea on why these three people wanted or any the they preceded the was a true to correct. A. I don't know that they believed this write-up, or was it for me to be terminated. So, my assumptions were correct. A. I don't know that they believed this write-up, or was it for me to be terminated. So, my assumptions were correct. A. I don't know that of the that they believed this write-up, or was it for me to the they believed this write-up, or was it for me to the they belie		Α.				
Tell us what the it's a page and a half. It's typed up.					_	
typed up. **Nat is this, Lieutenant?* **A. When on the date of after consulting with the union attorney, my union rep, I come to the conclusion that, after seeing what happened to Chad Hayse, that it rispandless of what I did or allegedly did, that they irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back. I was very confident of that. I decided that we would try and get them to suspend. I less than two years from retirement. I fi I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. A ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here, you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. O. And by 'this document here, 'you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. O. Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. O. Chay. You said those were not true? A. That what O. Chay. You said those were not true? A. That what O. Chay. You said those were not true? A. That what O. The things you were accused of? A. The things you were accused of? A. The true, I was a thing you were accused of? A. The true, I would have to wait another nine and a half were up. I was a tendent provided probably buy. J. The things you were accused of? A. The true to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here, 'you're referring to the document here, 'you're referring to the d		Q.				
Mat is this, Lieutenent? 15	13					
A. Men on the date of after consulting with the union attorney, my union rep, I come to the conclusion to that, after seeing what happened to Chad Hayas, that irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back. 1 was very confident of that. 2	14		typed up.	14		chambers that there was a third person that was opting
that, after seeing what happened to Chad Rayse, that is irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job hack. I was very confident of that. A. that what — Q. Mad by whatever Pat Baston said, she'd probably bay. And I know that hoftentines the city council and the versus 50. Q. And Occasa was in favor of you being terminated as far as you were aware? A. Yes. O way. Now, with regard to your statement, here you had been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? A. Yes. O was there a transcript, as I believe you have said. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. C was very aware? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. C was very aware? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. C was very aware? A. Was, You did not have a transcript, as I believe that this was a recording of Chad	15			15		for me to be terminated. So, my assumptions were
that, after seeing what happened to Chad Hayes, that irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back, I was very confident of that. I decided that we would try and get them to suspend me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. A. Ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city could land the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. I was very confident of that. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. I a. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A. That what Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. The things you were accused of? A. The things you were accused of? A. The things you were accused of? A. Well. there we as a recording of Chad Rayse's hearing. Q. Okay. You said those were heave the city attemper. The provise of your same relying on what you are being told by the reayor about the p	16	A.	When on the date of after consulting with the	16		correct.
irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back. I was very contident of that. I was very contident of that. I was very contident of that. I decided that we would try and get them to suspend me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. And you thought they were serious about termination? And On, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. A Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A Nes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A That what Q Okay. You said those were not true? A The no, they're not true. Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years 50. And I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of I know that oftentimes the city council and the Page 134 safety commissioners go bock on make their decisions upon what the city attorney says. O And Coogan was in favor of you being terminated as far A Yes. Yes. O Ckay. Now, with resard to your statement, here you had been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? A	17		union attorney, my union rep, I come to the conclusion	17	Q.	Did you have an idea on why these three people wanted
were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back, 1 was very confident of that. 21	18		that, after seeing what happened to Chad Hayse, that	18		you terminated?
I was very confident of that. I decided that we would try and get them to suspend me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. Oh, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here; "you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. A. Yes. Q. Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A. That what Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Q. Okay. You was a caused of? A. The twings you were accused of? A. The twings you were	19		irregardless of what I did or allegedly did, that they	19		Was it that they believed this write-up, or was it
I decided that we would try and get them to suspend me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. Fage 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. Ah. Absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going for fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. Q. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. Q. Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. That what Commissioners I medidate that we would try and get them to suspend me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. Page 134 probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city council and the probably buy. And I know that oftentimes the city attorney says. And I know that oftentimes the city attorney says. And I know that oftentimes the cit	20		were going to fire me and let me fight for my job back.	20		for some other reason?
me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about less than two years from retirement. Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. And you thought they were serious about termination? to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney says. Respondent the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city council and the city attorney says. Charles of the city attorney	21		I was very confident of that.	21	A.	I don't know.
24 less than two years from retirement. 25 If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 1 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. 3 Q. And you thought they were serious about termination? 4 A. Oh, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. 5 So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. 3 Q. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? 4 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners go back on make their decisions safety commissioners go bac	22		I decided that we would try and get them to suspend	22		I know Martha McDaniels is a very close friend of
If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. A. Ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this in response to the allegations against me. I read this or the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners go back on make their decisions safety commissioners go back on make their decisions upon what the city attorney says. A. And Doy and a half versus 50. A. And Soy and a half versus 50. A. All yes. C. And Yes. A. Yes. A. Correct. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You said this meeded to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter,	23		me so I could save my job and my pension. I was about	23		Pat Easton, so probably whatever Pat Easton said, she'd
If I were to not leave on time, if I were to be Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. A. Ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this in response to the allegations against me. I read this or the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners go back on make their decisions safety commissioners go back on make their decisions upon what the city attorney says. A. And Doy and a half versus 50. A. And Soy and a half versus 50. A. All yes. C. And Yes. A. Yes. A. Correct. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You said this meeded to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter,	24		less than two years from retirement.	24		probably buy.
Page 134 terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. Q. And you thought they were serious about termination? to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. Q. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have asid. A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Q. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what 20. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what 21. Q. Okay. You said those were not true. Page 136 Safety commissioners go back on make their decisions supon what the city attorney says. Q. And Coogan was in favor of you being terminated as far as you were aware? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Now, with regard to your statement, here you had been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? A. Correct. Q. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Q. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter,	25			25		And I know that oftentimes the city council and the
terminated, I would have to wait another nine and a half years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. Q. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. Ch, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. Converce dackson? Converce dackso			<u> </u>	<u> </u>		
years to draw my pension, 59 and a half versus 50. Q. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. Oh, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond this document here that they talked to anonymous people. A. Yes. Q. And you were aware? A. Yes. Correct. Q. Okay. Now, with regard to your statement, here you had been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? A. Correct. Q. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Wes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what You said and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.	1		E	1		
Q. And you thought they were serious about termination? A. Oh, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. Q. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. A. Yes. Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Ckay. You said those were not true? A. That what Zo Ckay. You said this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter, A. That what Zo The things you were accused of? A. The no, they're not true.			-			
A. Oh, absolutely. Yeah. I was convinced they were going to fire me. So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A. That what O. Okay. You were aware? A. Yes. A. Correct. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. A. Correct. A. Correct. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there w		\cap			0	
5		~			Q.	
So, we went into the hearing, and we offered to make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond to me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond to me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond to me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond to people. 10 with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. 11 Jackson report? 12 Q. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. 12 A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. 13 A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. 14 Q. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 17 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 18 A. Correct. 19 A. Correct. 10 A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. 11 a document that they referenced in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 19 hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 20 Okay. You said those were not true? 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. That what 23 Q. Okay. 24 A. The no, they're not true. 24 The matter.		л.			7	
make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here, in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond not have said. A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript, Q. Was there a transcript? A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Q. Okay. So, when you're now writing your coments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and I did address those with the safety present. They're the other union guys. Q	l .					
in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. 10	•		•		Ο.	
to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Yes. Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. A. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Okay. The things you were accused of? A. The no, they're not true.			make a deal. I prepared a statement, that we have here,		~	
me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Lawrence Jackson? Lawrence Jackson? A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Q. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Q. The things you were accused of? A. The no, they're not true. D. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's						been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right?
with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. 12	•		in response to the allegations against me. I read this	8	A.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct.
people. 12 Q. Was there a transcript? 13 Q. And by "this document here," you're referring to the 14 Jackson report? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 17 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that 18 document that they referenced in my disciplinary 19 hearing, and I did address those with the safety 20 commissioners. 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 20 Was there a transcript? A. Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. 10 Q. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor 16 about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that 17 right? 18 A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were 20 present. They're the other union guys. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was 23 stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve 24 A. The no, they're not true. 24 the matter.	9		in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked	8 9	A.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you
2. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? 14	9		in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond	8 9 10	A. Q.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said.
Jackson report? A. Yes. 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 16 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 17 A. That what 20 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true.	9 10 11		in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous	8 9 10 11	A. Q. A.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript.
15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 16 about what you are being told by the mayor 17 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that 18 document that they referenced in my disciplinary 19 hearing, and I did address those with the safety 20 commissioners. 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 25 about what you are being told by the mayor 26 about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that 27 right? 28 A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my 29 hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were 20 present. They're the other union guys. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was 23 g. The things you were accused of? 24 the matter.	9 10 11 12		in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people.	8 9 10 11 12	A. Q. A. Q.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript?
16 Q. Lawrence Jackson? 17 A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary 18 hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 19 commissioners. 20 commissioners. 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 26 about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that 27 right? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my 28 hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were 29 present. They're the other union guys. 20 Okay. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was 23 g. The things you were accused of? 24 the matter.	9 10 11 12 13	Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the	8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing.
A. Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true? A. Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Okay. You said those were not true? A. That what Okay. That what Okay. A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve A. The no, they're not true.	9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A.	been accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you
document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 20	9 10 11 12 13 14	~	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Deen accused of lying under oath at a hearing; right? Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor
hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. 19 hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were 20 present. They're the other union guys. 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 22 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 29 hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were 20 present. They're the other union guys. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was 23 the things you were accused of? 24 the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Α.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that
commissioners. 20 present. They're the other union guys. 21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 25 present. They're the other union guys. 26 Q. Okay. 27 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right?
21 Q. Okay. You said those were not true? 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 25 Q. Okay. 26 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right?
22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 25 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my
22 A. That what 23 Q. The things you were accused of? 24 A. The no, they're not true. 25 A. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were
24 A. The no, they're not true. 24 the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. A.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys.
24 A. The no, they're not true. 24 the matter.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Okay.
	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true? That what	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Okay. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was
	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true? That what The things you were accused of?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Okay. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve
	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	in response to the allegations against me. I read this to the city council and the city attorney. They asked me some more follow-up questions that kind of correspond with this document here that they talked to anonymous people. And by "this document here," you're referring to the Jackson report? Yes. Lawrence Jackson? Yes. There are quite a few things listed in that document that they referenced in my disciplinary hearing, and I did address those with the safety commissioners. Okay. You said those were not true? That what The things you were accused of? The no, they're not true.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. Q. Q.	Correct. Okay. You did not have a transcript, as I believe you have said. I wasn't allowed to see the transcript. Was there a transcript? Well, there was a recording of Chad Hayse's hearing. Okay. So, when you're now writing your comments, you are relying on what you are being told by the mayor about what you said at the hearing. Do I have that right? Correct. I had spoke with the mayor the day before my hearing, and she Dan Jones and Don Meador were present. They're the other union guys. Okay. She said in that meeting that she believed that this was stupid and this needed to end, and she wanted to resolve the matter.

Pages 137–140

03/2	20/2				rages 157–140
1		Page 137 was going to call Larry Coogan, and she wanted me to	1		Page 139 mayor."
2		have the ability to go over the recording, and if there	2	Α.	Yes.
3		were any discrepancies for me to correct them.	3	Q.	Okay. So, let's go to your transcript and see what you
4		The next day rolls around, and I believe I don't	4	Ų.	were asked.
5		know who contacted I think it was Don Meador got a	5		Do you have page 145 there?
6		call that they changed their mind and me having the	6	Α.	Yes.
7		ability to review the hearing is off and the	7	А. О.	
8		disciplinary hearing was on for that day.	8	Q.	Okay. On page 145, you're asked: "Ouestion: Lieutenant, have you ever heard
9	0.	So, you are let me understand this.	9		me make disparaging remarks regarding any public
10	Q.	You were accused of lying to the mayor and city	10		official, appointed official or Mike Goch from
11		council at a public hearing on 8-29-16, and you were	11		Goch & Sons Towing?"
12			12		You said:
13		never given the opportunity to listen to what were the alleged lies?	13		
14	2	That is correct.	14		"Answer: No direct. We've had personal
15	A.	So, when you wrote this statement, you had not had a	15		conversations in regards to the way the tow contract has been warranted, but no personal
16	Q.	chance to actually look to see or listen to hear whether	16		• -
			17		attacks in front of anybody else."
17	2	you had ever said anything incorrect? When I made this statement, I wasn't really sure	18	Α.	Do you see that? Uh-huh. Yes.
	Α.		-		
19 20		completely sure what they were talking about.	19 20	Q.	Okay. And you said told me earlier that was true; correct?
21		When I went into that hearing, there were parts that I was nervous, and I don't remember everything.	21	Α.	Correct.
22	Q.	Sure.	22	Q.	Okay. So, let's go back to what you said in Exhibit 1.
23	Q. A.	Reading this transcript over again refreshed my memory	23	Q.	You said:
24	Α.	about a few things. But bits and pieces of it, when I	24		"The answer to that question is yes.
25		realized that the City was coming after me also, I	25		Hayse would vent to me at times. I knew he
			25		
1		Page 138	1		Page 140
1 2	0	became very nervous.	1 2		did not have a good relationship with the mayor and did not like Mike Goch. He spoke to
3	Q. A.	Okay. And while people were talking to me and asking me	3		me in his office and sometimes at the front desk
4	A.	questions, I'm thinking in my mind whether I should be	4		while I was working. I do not recall the exact
5		answering them or wait until I have a union rep or a	5		words he said about them, but I knew he did not
6		union attorney present.	6		like them."
7	Q.	Okay.	7		Okay?
8	Ų. A.	So, my mind was running in a hundred different	8	Α.	Yes.
9	A.	directions all at once.	9		So, let's stop right there.
10	Q.	You mean, when you were being asked questions at the	10	Q.	Do you agree that what you said under oath at the
11	v.	public hearing?	11		hearing is, in fact, accurate in that you explained that
12	A.	Yes.	12		you have had personal conversations with the chief but
13	Q.	Yeah.	13		no personal attacks in front of anybody?
14	v.	All right. Let's look at what they say you said	14	A.	That matches up pretty good, I believe.
15		and let's look at per your statement.	15	0.	Okay. And then the next statement in your Exhibit 1 is:
16		In the third paragraph, you say:	16	۷.	"I admit I have said negative things about
17		"I learned later in a discussion with the	17		Mike Goch. I do not remember the words stated.
18		mayor last night that I was asked if Chief Hayse	18		I believe that any comments that I made were in
19		had ever said anything negative about Mike Goch	19		regard to fees charged and not about Mike Goch's
20		and the mayor."	20		character. I also think they may have been
21		I'll stop right there.	21		largely influenced by the comments of Chad Hayse
22		So, you were meeting with the mayor. You're trying	22		and not from personal knowledge. I believe I
23		to figure out what it is you supposedly lied about, and	23		have a decent professional relationship with
24		she says something like, "Well, you were asked if Chief	24		him."
1		Hayse ever said anything negative about Goch and the	25		So, let's go back to what you're admitting you
25					

Pages 141–144

```
Page 141
                                                                                                                                  Page 143
 1
          said. You say -- you admit you said negative things
                                                                       1
                                                                                taking bribes? That was your explaining the background
 2
          about Goch.
                                                                       2
                                                                                to that?
 3
               Let me find it.
                                                                       3
                                                                           A.
                                                                                Yes. Yes.
 4
               Okay. I don't even know that you were asked
                                                                       4
                                                                                     I never accused her. In fact, apparently from what
 5
                                                                       5
          whether you had made personal statements, but if you
                                                                                I hear, she thought I was mean, but I don't think I
 6
          did, you've already said what you said on the record was
                                                                       6
                                                                                could have been nicer to her.
 7
          accurate; correct?
                                                                       7
                                                                                Okay. And the next one, you're apparently explaining,
                                                                           0.
 8
    A.
          In regard to questioning for the -- from the transcript?
                                                                       8
                                                                                again, from Number 1, that the city council and the city
 9
                                                                       9
    Q.
          Yeah.
                                                                                attorney are on the take, and you say:
                                                                      10
                                                                                          "In regard to the allegation that the city
10
    A.
         Yes.
                                                                      11
                                                                                     council and city attorney are on the take, I do
11
    0.
         Okay. Next paragraph:
12
                    "In regard to Mayor Striz and the allegation
                                                                      12
                                                                                     not come into contact with members of the city
13
               of her taking bribes --"
                                                                      13
                                                                                     council on a regular basis."
14
                                                                      14
                                                                                I -- some of them I don't even -- wouldn't even know
               Do you know what that's referring to?
15
         Yes. There was a situation where Ellis Slaughter, who
                                                                      15
                                                                                them if I saw them today.
16
          is our motor carrier officer, brought it to my --
                                                                      16
                                                                                Okay. And so you denied saying anything negative about
17
               THE REPORTER: I'm sorry?
                                                                      17
                                                                                the city council?
                                                                                No. I had -- I have nothing to say bad about them. I
18
         Ellis Slaughter, S-l-a-u-g-h-t-e-r.
                                                                      18
                                                                           A.
19
               He's our motor carrier officer.
                                                                      19
                                                                                don't know them. I don't attend council meetings.
    BY MS. GORDON:
2.0
                                                                      2.0
                                                                                Okay. And then you talk about towing because you were
21
    0.
                                                                      21
                                                                                also accused of that. That's on the last page.
22
         He brought to my attention at the front desk that he
                                                                      22
                                                                                     You say, "I've never tried to prevent anyone from
23
          attended a Red Wings game. At the game were a bunch a
                                                                      23
                                                                                     towing," which is same thing you said at the
24
          guys from the City's DPW. He found out at that game
                                                                      24
                                                                                hearing.
25
          that these block of hockey tickets were a gift from Mike
                                                                      25
                                                                                Correct.
                                                                           Α.
                                                                                                                                  Page 144
                                                           Page 142
          Goch to the mayor. I was kind of concerned about that.
 1
                                                                       1
                                                                           0.
                                                                                You sav:
 2
          This was going through a contract bidding process at the
                                                                       2
                                                                                          "I have, however, had issues with Corporal
 3
          time, and didn't think it was really appropriate.
                                                                       3
                                                                                     Furman with putting elderly people and mothers
               I had spoke to Corrine Galusky, who, at the time,
                                                                                     with young children out on the street."
 4
                                                                       4
 5
          was the other corporate counsel attorney. She told me
                                                                       5
                                                                                     I'll stop right there.
 6
          she was concerned about it, and she asked me if I would
                                                                       6
                                                                                     From my review of the transcript, you were cut off
 7
                                                                       7
          speak to the mayor about it, and I agreed.
                                                                                from talking about the issues you had had with Corporal
 8
               And on December 24th of that year, she had come in
                                                                       8
                                                                                Furman at that hearing; correct?
 9
          in the morning. We sat in the chief's conference room,
                                                                       9
                                                                                T --
                                                                           Α.
10
          and I talked to her about the situation. I expressed my
                                                                                I guess the document will speak for itself.
                                                                      10
                                                                           Q.
11
          concern because I was concerned for the -- I was
                                                                      11
                                                                                Yeah.
                                                                           A.
12
          considering the welfare of the City. It was nothing
                                                                      12
                                                                           0.
                                                                                Okay.
13
          against her personally but I thought that I should let
                                                                      13
                                                                           Α.
                                                                                I'm assuming so. I don't remember.
14
          her know that people were talking about it.
                                                                      14
                                                                           0.
                                                                                Okay. So, here you're explaining that; correct?
15
               In that meeting, we talked about several different
                                                                      15
                                                                           Α.
16
          things, and she also told me at that time that Pat
                                                                      16
                                                                                And you say you're looking out for the best interests of
                                                                           Q.
17
          Easton was politicking for the chief's job. She told me
                                                                     17
                                                                                the department, the City, and the citizens?
18
                                                                      18
          that she had been approaching politician -- he had been
                                                                           A.
19
          approaching politicians about being the chief, and she
                                                                      19
                                                                           Q.
                                                                                Okay. So, this is your response.
20
          stated that he had also made copies of the city charter
                                                                      20
                                                                                     Now, let me ask you this: You cut the deal on the
21
          with the specifications, the requirements for chief, and
                                                                      21
                                                                                30-day suspension?
22
          placed it in his -- in her mailbox.
                                                                      22
                                                                           A.
                                                                                Correct.
23
          Okay. And that goes with -- the Complaint for
                                                                      23
                                                                                Do you -- at the end of all this, did you have any idea
    Q.
                                                                           Q.
```

Suspension and Demotion and Termination against you,

that goes to Number 1, saying the mayor of Melvindale is

24

25

24

25

that you actually ever did anything wrong that you

should have gotten a 30-day suspension for?

Pages 145-148

		Page 145			Page 147
1	A.	No. I knew that it didn't matter. It it didn't	1	A.	No.
2		matter whether I had done anything wrong or not; that	2	Q.	Did you ever say, "I lied under oath"?
3		they were going to fire me and they were going to make	3	A.	No.
4		me fight for my job back.	4	Q.	Did you ever say, "I said stuff that's not true" or
5		So, it was a decision that I made to throw myself	5		"that's false"?
6		on the sword there and just take it to not mess up my	6	A.	No. I read this document.
7		pension and not be able to keep a roof over my kids'	7	Q.	Okay.
8		heads.	8	A.	I read this document. They asked a couple unrelated
9	Q.	And they were going to and they were you were sure	9		questions about taking overtime and about towing cars,
10		they were going to terminate you because of what you	10		and we talked about Matt Furman for about 15 minutes.
11		said at the hearing and because of your disciplining	11	Q.	Do you know why it is people like the president of the
12		Furman or counseling, whatever you did?	12		council and the mayor are walking around saying that
13	A.	Well, I had a pretty good idea, based upon the way that	13		you're a liar and you recanted everything you said at
14		Chad Hayse was treated. I I was confident that they	14		the public hearing and are saying that under oath?
15		were going to do the exact same thing to me as they did	15	A.	I did I did not do that.
16		to Chad. I was convinced of it.	16	Q.	Do you know why they're walking around saying that?
17	Q.	Which is what, in your opinion?	17	A.	I have no idea.
18	A.	Terminate him.	18		Why did they say that I accused the mayor of
19	Q.	But okay. So, it's not necessarily wrong to	19		being taking bribes?
20	~	terminate somebody if there's good cause.	20		That never happened. It's a good story, but it
21		So, when you say there were going to do the same	21		never happened.
22		thing	22		The truth of the matter is what we just talked
23	Α.	Right. I believe that they were going to terminate me.	23		about, and I spoke to her in regards to that situation,
24		These people they don't if they terminate	24		for the best interests of the City.
25		somebody, it's nothing no skin off their back. They	25	0.	So, it sounds like you're saying here you believe that
				χ.	
1		Page 146 go home and go to bed.	1		Page 148 the City had a predetermined decision to terminate
2		These are appointed positions. If they make the	2		Furman(sic); is that correct?
3		wrong decision, there's no recourse. So, therefore, I'm	3	Α.	That the City had what now?
4		out of a job. I can't feed my kids. I've got to wait	4	0.	A predisposed.
5		nine and a half years to get my pension.	5	Ų.	They were predisposed before this hearing ever
6	0.	Okay. All right. So, you explained all of this. I can	6		occurred to get rid of Hayse?
7	Ų.	see that from your statements, you covered pretty much	7		I said "Furman."
8		all of their things and you offered up an explanation,	8		MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for
9			9	DV	MS. GORDON:
10		but you're saying you agreed to take the 30 days just to ensure your future?	10	Q.	Their minds were made up to get rid of the chief?
11	A.	That would be accurate, yes.	11	Ų.	MS. BALIAN: Calls for speculation. Objection.
				7	-
12	Q.	Okay. Now, I have been told multiple times in this case	12	A.	Well, conversation that I had with Chad, he was
		that you're a liar; that you recanted; that you admitted	13		confident they were going to fire him. That's those
14		you were a liar.	14	Dir	were his words.
15	A.	Where?	15		MS. GORDON:
16	Q.	At the Public Safety Commission; that you admitted that.	16	Q.	And then you thought after you testified, they were
17		Is any of that true?	17		going to fire you no matter what the truth was?
18	Α.	No. I read this statement that I prepared, and I was	18	A.	Yes. I don't think it mattered.
19		asked several random questions regarding this document.	19	Q.	There's a form that's been talked about in this case
20	Q.	That's the Lawrence Jackson report?	20		that police officers are supposed to get before they're
21	A.	The Lawrence Jackson document, and that was it. I was	21		disciplined, a form that is supposed to be filled out
22		told when to come back to work, and I walked out the	22		within the police department.
23		door.	23		Did you ever receive such a form setting forth
24	Q.	Did you ever say, "I'm recanting anything I said under	24		reasons from the police department?
25		oath"?	25	A.	No. I never received anything after I walked out of the
			1		

Pages 149–152

```
Page 149
                                                                                                                                  Page 151
 1
          meeting. No paperwork indicating what my punishment
                                                                       1
                                                                                           "Answer: Absolutely not."
 2
          was, what the -- nothing.
                                                                       2
                                                                                That I never heard him make a statement of that sort?
                                                                           A.
 3
               MS. GORDON: Okay. That's all I have for you.
                                                                       3
                                                                           0.
                                                                                Correct.
 4
               MS. BALIAN: Can I just have like 10 or 15 minutes,
                                                                       4
                                                                           A.
                                                                                Yes.
 5
          please, and then I'll do my questioning.
                                                                       5
                                                                           Q.
                                                                                Okay. And then on --
 6
               MS. GORDON: Okay.
                                                                       6
                                                                                      MS. BALIAN: You said that was on what page,
 7
                   (Short recess at 1:30 p.m.)
                                                                       7
                                                                                Elizabeth?
                               *
 8
                                                                       8
                                                                                      MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: That's 145 of our copy. So,
 9
                                                                       9
                                                                                145, line 14.
                  (Record resumed at 1:56 p.m.)
           (Ms. Gordon is not present after the break.)
                                                                      10
                                                                           BY MS. BALIAN:
10
11
                                                                      11
                                                                                Okay. So, if you want to turn to page probably 149.
12
                           EXAMINATION
                                                                      12
                                                                                      By -- questioning by Mr. Guzall, it says:
13
    BY MS. BALIAN:
                                                                      13
                                                                                           "Question: Okay. In this personal
14
         I have a copy of the transcript as well, but I don't
                                                                      14
                                                                                      conversation that you say you had with the
15
          think my pages are lining up with the copy of the
                                                                      15
                                                                                      chief in regards to Goch & Sons, did he say any
16
          transcript that Deb provided you. So, I'll just read
                                                                      16
                                                                                      derogatory things about Goch & Sons?"
17
          some of the testimony and you can say whether you recall
                                                                      17
                                                                                I'm --
                                                                      18
18
          testifying to that or not.
                                                                                     MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: 149, on to 150.
19
               Do you recall being asked by Chief Hayse at his
                                                                      19
                                                                           BY MS. BALIAN:
20
          removal hearing whether -- the question was:
                                                                      2.0
                                                                           Q.
                                                                                Right here.
21
                    "Question: You never heard me come up to
                                                                      21
                                                                           Α.
                                                                                Yes. I'm -- I got it.
22
               the front desk and make any sort of announcement,
                                                                      22
                                                                                      In which conversation? I --
23
                                                                      23
                                                                                Because you testified earlier you had personal
               disparaging remark about not towing vehicles
                                                                           0.
               because Goch & Sons was our tow provider as of
                                                                                conversations with the chief.
24
                                                                      24
25
               June --"
                                                                      25
                                                                                Yes, I did. I did have personal conversations with the
                                                            Page 150
                                                                                                                                  Page 152
                                                                                chief.
 1
               Your response:
                                                                       1
 2
                    "Answer: Absolutely not."
                                                                       2
                                                                           0.
                                                                                And what's your response?
 3
               Do you remember that?
                                                                       3
                                                                                It says that I said "No."
         The question is whether I heard Chad Hayse make a
                                                                       4
                                                                           0.
                                                                                Okay.
 4
          statement at the front desk stating not to tow cars.
 5
                                                                       5
                                                                           Α.
                                                                                Okay.
 6
               MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: It's on page 145 if that
                                                                       6
                                                                                And then the following question is:
                                                                           0.
                                                                       7
 7
          helps.
                                                                                           "Question: So, what other officers have
 8
                                                                       8
               MS. BALIAN: Is it?
                                                                                      testified to in regards to negative comments
 9
                                                                       9
         Okay.
                                                                                      about Goch & Sons being made by the chief of
    Α.
10
               MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: It's 145. I think the
                                                                      10
                                                                                      police, you are saying you have not heard
11
          question starts at line 14, that you're asking about.
                                                                      11
                                                                                      those comments; correct?"
         Okay. The question --
                                                                      12
12
    A.
                                                                                      And your response:
    BY MS. BALIAN:
                                                                      13
                                                                                           "Answer: I have not heard those comments."
13
14
    Q.
          (Reading.)
                                                                      14
15
                    "Question: Never heard me come up to the
                                                                      15
                                                                                The question was other officers testified in regards --
16
               front desk and make any sort of announcement,
                                                                      16
                                                                                 is -- in regards from other officers?
17
               disparaging remark about not towing vehicles
                                                                      17
                                                                                The question is:
                                                                                           "Question: So, what other officers have
18
               because Goch & Sons was our tow provider as
                                                                      18
19
               of June of --"
                                                                      19
                                                                                      testified to in regards to negative comments
20
                                                                      20
                                                                                      about Goch & Sons being made by the chief of
    A.
          Okay.
                                                                      21
21
         And then --
                                                                                      police, you are saying you have not heard
    0.
                                                                                      those comments; correct?"
22
    A.
          "2015." Okay.
                                                                      2.2
23
          You see that?
                                                                      23
                                                                                I would --
     Q.
                                                                           Α.
                                                                      24
24
    A.
          Yes.
                                                                                And your response was:
                                                                      25
25
          And your response:
                                                                                           "Answer: I have not heard those comments."
    Q.
```

Pages 153–156

03/	20, 2	.010			1 ages 155 150
1		Page 153 Correct?	1	Q.	Page 155 Okay. So, what were the derogatory statements that the
2	Α.	I would interpret that question and answer as he was	2	۷٠	chief said about Goch & Sons?
3	л.	asking me about comments from other officers, that other	3	Α.	He said he didn't like the way that he was that he
4		officers have testified.	4	n.	was handling the business. He thought he was being
5		I don't know what the other officers testified to.	5		he was overcharging citizens.
6	0	Well, your response was you didn't hear those comments?	6	0	Did he say that Mike Goch was a crook?
7	Q.	Because I wasn't there to hear their testifying.	7	Q. A.	-
	A.		'		I don't recall him saying that.
8	Q.	So, if we go to the response that you submitted to	8	Q.	So, he could have?
9		well, it's Exhibit 1 here today, the response to your	9	A.	He could have said anything.
10		Complaint for Suspension, Demotion and/or Termination of	10	Q.	Could he have said that?
11		Michael Welch. In the third paragraph down, it says:	11	A.	Can he say those words?
12		"I learned later in discussion with the	12		It's possible he could say those words.
13		mayor last night that I was asked if Chief	13	•	I don't recall him ever saying that, no.
14		Hayse had ever said anything negative about	14	Q.	Okay. What do you recall him saying other than he
15		Mike Goch and the mayor. The answer to that	15		didn't like how he was charging the citizens?
16		question is yes."	16		And it's not just Melvindale citizens.
17		That differs from your testimony from the removal	17	A.	The conversations no, I was talking about the public
18		hearing, correct, in which you responded, no, that you	18		in general.
19		had never heard Chief Hayse say anything derogatory	19	Q.	Okay.
20		about Goch & Sons?	20	A.	The conversations we had about Mike Goch were the
21	A.	Which question is that?	21		charging people for services they didn't receive, about
22	Q.	It was at the bottom of 149.	22		having to go back and forth with the city council about
23		"Question: Okay. And did in this	23		this tow dolly service that they had.
24		personal conversation that you say you had with	24		He did not get along with Mike Goch, and he said he
25		the chief in regards to Goch & Sons, did he say	25		didn't like him.
		Page 154			Page 156
1		any derogatory things about Goch & Sons?"	1		So, it's wide open of what "negative" means.
2		Your answer:	2	Q.	Well, if we go back prior to Goch receiving the
3		"Answer: No."	3		contract, why didn't he want Goch to receive the
4	A.	Okay.	4		contract?
5	Q.	So, you changed your testimony; correct? You changed	5		You didn't none of this had happened with
6		your response to that?	6	A.	I don't
7	A.	My response and my statement is different than what's on	7	Q.	Just let me get my question out.
8		the transcript, yes.	8	A.	I'm sorry.
9	Q.	Okay. So, he did make derogatory statements about Goch	9	Q.	None of this had happened with the dolly yet.
10		& Sons?	10	A.	Okay.
11	A.	In private, yes.	11	Q.	So, why didn't he want Goch to receive the contract to
12	Q.	Well, apparently according to your statement here, he	12		begin with?
13		also made them at the front desk?	13	A.	I don't know why he didn't want to. That's you would
14	A.	No one else was around at that time.	14		have to pose the question to Chad Hayse.
15	Q.	Okay. Do you know for certain that nobody overheard	15	Q.	But you agree he was against Goch receiving the
16		what those statements were at the front desk?	16		contract?
17		Did you question each one of the officers?	17	A.	Based upon his investigation, based upon the incidents
18	A.	How would I know to question them?	18		that have happened with the tow company in relation to
19	Q.	I'm sorry?	19		the department, it wasn't his first choice.
20	A.	How would I know to question them? About what?	20	Q.	The incidents?
21	Q.	I'm asking you if you did.	21	A.	We've arrested their drivers before, and we've had to
22	A.	Did I question every officer in the department whether	22		tow their tow trucks before for violating the law.
23		they heard Chad Hayse say something?	23	Q.	Has anybody at Gene's Towing ever been arrested?
24	Q.	Yes.	24	A.	By us?
25	A.	No.	25	Q.	I'm not asking by you.
1			1		

Pages 157–160

15/2	20, 2	.010			1 ages 137 10
1	А.	Page 157 I don't know about by anyone but our personal	1	Q.	Page 15 Did you FOIA the transcript of the removal hearing?
2		experience.	2	Α.	No.
3	Q.	Okay. So, somebody at Gene's also could have been	3	Q.	Why?
4	χ.	arrested.	4	х. А.	I don't know.
5		Does it matter if they were arrested by another	5	Q.	I mean, you made a big issue of it here today.
6		municipality?	6	Q.	Why didn't you just FOIA it?
7	A.	It may. But we're going upon our personal experience	7	Α.	Because I did not.
8	л.	with the company. And at that time, it was not	8	Α.	MS. BALIAN: Can I have this marked, please?
9		favorable.	9		(Deposition Exhibit 2 marked
	^		10		for identification.)
.0 .1	Q.	The background check that you say the chief completed,	11	ו ענם	MS. BALIAN:
		do you have personal knowledge about whether any of the			
.2		city council members actually received this written	12	Q.	I'm showing you this September dated September 21st,
.3		background check?	13		2016, which are the minutes of the September 13th, 2016
.4		Because they've all testified they never received	14		Public Safety Commission.
.5	_	it.	15		Was that the date of your trial board; if you
.6	A.	Chad Hayse said he brought it into the city council	16	_	recall?
.7		chambers. I was not present.	17	Α.	It was in September sometime.
.8	Q.	Okay. So, based upon what Chad told you?	18	Q.	Okay. The top of the second page indicates:
9	A.	Correct.	19		"Moved by Bolton and supported by Hall
0	Q.	In terms of why the reasoning behind the suspension,	20		to suspend Lieutenant Michael Welch for 30 days
1		do you agree that it was specifically regarding the	21		without pay. In addition, the Melvindale Police
2		false testimony that you provided at the removal hearing	22		Supervisor's Association has agreed not to file
3		regarding statements that you admitted that you heard	23		any and all grievances regarding Lieutenant
4		former Chief Hayse make?	24		Welch's suspension and discipline.
25	A.	Can you rephrase that, please, for me?	25		Lieutenant Welch will render truthful
_		Page 158			Page 16
1		MS. BALIAN: Can you read the statement back,	1		testimony if called upon to do so regarding
2		please?	2		former police chief Chad Hayse and statements he
3		THE REPORTER: Yes.	3		admitted he heard the former chief make.
4		MS. BALIAN: Question back, rather.	4		Upon notice of Lieutenant Welch's retirement,
5		(Record repeated by the reporter.)	5		the disciplinary action regarding this issue will
6	A.	Now there's one question in in the whole deposition	6		be removed from his personnel file."
7		where I said "no" when I should have said "yes."	7		Is that the agreement
8		I don't know if that it wasn't intentional.	8	A.	Yes.
9		My intention was never to lie to anybody about	9	Q.	you made?
0		anything.	10		Going on in your complaint, you indicate that Ellis
1	BY N	MS. BALIAN:	11		Slaughter informed you in December of 2014 that the
2	Q.	But that was incorrect testimony; correct?	12		mayor had accepted hockey tickets from Mike Goch.
.3	A.	I said "no" instead of "yes" on that question, in my	13		Did Ellis Slaughter tell you how he became aware of
4		questioning. Yes, I did.	14		this?
_				7.	He attended the game and found out that where they
.5	Q.	So, it was incorrect testimony?	15	Α.	no determed one game and ream out that miles one,
	Q. A.	So, it was incorrect testimony? That would be incorrect, yes.	15 16	А.	came from.
6	~			А.	
.6 .7	Α.	That would be incorrect, yes.	16	Q.	came from.
.6 .7 .8	Α.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I	16 17		came from. He was told by the people at the game.
.6 .7 .8	A. Q.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I posed to you?	16 17 18	Q.	came from. He was told by the people at the game. The mayor wasn't there; correct?
.6 .7 .8 .9	A. Q.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I posed to you? Okay. Can you repeat it to me again?	16 17 18 19	Q. A.	<pre>came from. He was told by the people at the game. The mayor wasn't there; correct? No. Who was there?</pre>
16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I posed to you? Okay. Can you repeat it to me again? (Record repeated by the reporter.) Well, they can that was an allegation that was made	16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q.	came from. He was told by the people at the game. The mayor wasn't there; correct? No.
16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I posed to you? Okay. Can you repeat it to me again? (Record repeated by the reporter.)	16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A.	came from. He was told by the people at the game. The mayor wasn't there; correct? No. Who was there? Ellis Slaughter and members of the city DPW.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A.	That would be incorrect, yes. Okay. Now why don't you answer the question that I posed to you? Okay. Can you repeat it to me again? (Record repeated by the reporter.) Well, they can that was an allegation that was made against me. And did I say "no" instead of "yes"? I did	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A.	came from. He was told by the people at the game. The mayor wasn't there; correct? No. Who was there? Ellis Slaughter and members of the city DPW. (Discussion held off the record.)

03/28/2018 Pages 161–164

		Page 161			Page 163
1		I spoke to Corrine Galusky, and Corinne Galusky	1	Q.	Did you create a report of this meeting?
2		asked me if I would speak to the mayor, and Corrine	2	A.	No.
3		Galusky contacted the mayor, and she came in the next	3	Q.	Why?
4		day.	4	A.	I didn't think I needed to.
5	Q.	Why didn't you turn this over to the detective bureau or	5	Q.	Why?
6		the Michigan State police?	6	A.	Why would I?
7	A.	Should I have?	7	Q.	Well, you believed there was wrongdoing. You're a
8	Q.	Well, you're not a detective; right?	8		police officer.
9	A.	I would not investigate something in my department like	9	A.	I didn't I didn't know for sure. I had heard someone
10		that anyways.	10		say something, and so I wanted to bring it to her
11	Q.	That's why I'm asking you.	11		attention. And I left it at that.
12	A.	Okay. I brought it	12	Q.	So, you didn't put anything in writing after this?
13	Q.	You know the policies and procedures; right?	13	A.	No.
14	A.	I brought it I brought it to her attention that I had	14	Q.	Did you contact Corrine Galusky?
15		heard about it, and I was looking out for the best	15		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: When?
16		interests of the City.	16	BY	MS. BALIAN:
17	Q.	Okay.	17	Q.	After the meeting?
18	A.	Okay.	18	A.	She worked right down the hall.
19	Q.	And you believed it was appropriate for you to	19	Q.	Okay.
20		investigate it?	20	A.	And she spoke with me about it, yes.
21	A.	No, I didn't investigate it.	21	Q.	Okay. And what did you tell her?
22	Q.	How were you not investigating it when you had the mayor	22	A.	What did I tell her?
23		come into the station and asked her questions?	23	Q.	Yeah.
24		That's not investigating it?	24	A.	She well, she told me she came back and said,
25	A.	What questions	25		"Yeah, the mayor said that you guys met."
1	^	Page 162	1		Page 164
1	Q.	What do you call that?	1		And I said, "Okay."
2	A.	What questions did I ask her?	2		And she said, "Well, for some reason, the mayor
3	Q.	Did you ask did you have the mayor come into the	3		thought that you were being mean to her."
4		station? Isn't that what it says in your statement	4		I said, "Well, I was nice as could be. I don't
5		here?	5		know why she would think that." And that was the end of it.
6	A.	I did not request the mayor to come into the station.	6		
7		Corrine Galusky contacted the mayor and spoke with	7		I spoke with her because I didn't want there to be
8		her about it, and she came in unannounced. I didn't	8		any improprieties or make the City look bad. I was
9		even know she was coming. She showed up at the front	9		concerned about that. I wasn't trying to get someone
10	^	desk.	10		arrested or didn't accuse anybody of anything. I
11	Q.	Do you recall telling the mayor that she was going to be	11		just brought it to her attention that I had heard about
12	7	sent to prison for corruption?	12		it and let her know that it's probably if it's going
13	A.	I never said that.	13		on, it's probably not a good idea because people could
14	Q.	Did you record this?	14		draw conclusions from it, and there could be problems.
15	A.	No.	15		And I was trying to look out for the best interests of
16	Q.	Was she in an interrogation room?	16	^	the City.
17	A.	No.	17	Q.	So, it's never been your opinion that the mayor was
18	Q.	Where was she?	18		taking any bribes of any kind?
19	A.	We were sitting in the chief's conference room.	19	A.	I have no evidence of anything happening like that.
20	Q.	Did the chief have knowledge of this meeting?	20	Q.	I asked if it's ever been your opinion.
21	A.	Yes.	21	A.	No.
22	Q.	How so?	22	Q.	And then you say:
23	A.	I told him.	23		"I know that the mayor and Mike Goch are
24	Q.	Did you accuse the mayor of receiving a Rolex?	24		friends"
25	A.	No.	25		How do you know that?
l .					

Pages 165-168 03/28/2018

-		D 165			D 1/7
1	A.	Page 165 Because they attend concerts together, and they go out	1	Q.	Page 167 Did you ever hear Chief Hayse or former chief Hayse say
2		together.	2	~	anything about any city council members being on the
3	Q.	When did they become friends?	3		take?
4	~ А.	I don't know.	4	A.	No.
5	Q.	Did you hear they went to high school together?	5	٥.	What about Larry Coogan being on the take?
6	A.	No.	6	A.	No.
7	Q.	Okay. So, you don't know when they met?	7	Q.	The mayor being on the take?
8	A.	I have no idea.	8	χ.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Asked and answered.
9	Q.	And you say:	9	A.	No.
10	χ.	"I don't ever recall making any vulgar or	10		MS. BALIAN:
11		sexist comments about the mayor or anyone else."	11	Q.	Did you hear Chief Hayse, or did he tell you that he did
12		You don't recall, but you could have, because	12	~ .	not want officers making Goch money?
13		anything is possible?	13	A.	I never heard him say that, no.
14	A.	The mayor has always been very nice to me. I have had	14	٥.	And close to your last statement here in your response
15		no reason to ever say anything bad about her.	15	~ .	to the complaint, you talk about how you contacted John
16		MS. BALIAN: Can you repeat my question, please?	16		Allen.
17		THE REPORTER: Yes.	17		Do you remember telling John Allen how you messed
18		(Record repeated by the reporter.)	18		up at the removal hearing?
19		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Calls for speculation.	19	A.	I assumed that I messed up. I didn't know. I wasn't
20	BY M	IS. BALIAN:	20		sure, and I explained to him that I was really nervous
21	Q.	You can answer the question.	21		during the hearing. And from the response I was getting
22	A.	I never said anything bad about the mayor.	22		that I had said something crazy, and I didn't know what
23		Is it possible for anyone to speak any word? It's	23		it was.
24		possible, but I'm denying ever saying anything vulgar	24	Q.	Did you admit to John Allen that you perjured yourself?
25		about the mayor.	25	~ А.	No.
					7
1	Q.	Page 166 Did Chad Hayse ever say anything vulgar about the mayor?	1	Q.	Page 168 Did you meet with Chad Hayse prior to his removal
2	Q.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Asked and answered.	2	Ų.	hearing?
3	RV N	IS. BALIAN:	3	A.	Not that I can remember, no.
4	Q.	You can answer it.	4	Q.	Do you know anyone that's been questioned in the Gasper
5	х. А.	Vulgar in what way? What do you consider vulgar?	5	۷.	Fiore investigation?
6	Q.	Did he call her a "cunt"?	6		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Relevance.
7	х. А.	No.	7	A.	Gasper Fiore?
8	Q.	Did he call her a "bitch"?	8		MS. BALIAN:
9	λ.	There was one incident where the mayor wanted to fire	9	Q.	Investigation for bribery?
10		him for not giving her a police radio, and he said	10	х. А.	I don't I'm not really familiar with the case.
11		something to the effect, in his office, about "she's	11	0.	I didn't ask you if you were familiar with the case. I
12		being a bitch about this."	12	×.	just asked if you know anyone that's been questioned in
13	Q.	Did he call her a "slut"?	13		it.
14	A.	No.	14	A.	Do I know anyone?
15	0.	Did he call her any other names?	15	0.	Uh-huh.
16	A.	Not they I can remember now.	16	A.	I don't know who has been questioned in that case.
17	٥.	But he could have?	17	Q.	So, you don't know anyone that's been questioned in it?
18	Σ.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Calls for speculation.	18	Σ.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Asked and answered.
19	BY M	IS. BALIAN:	19	Α.	I'm not familiar with the case. I have no idea.
20	0.	Is that true? Could have?	20		MS. BALIAN:
21	Α.	Anything is possible. I don't know. I'm telling you	21	Q.	The Lawrence Jackson investigation, was today the first
22		what I know.	22	Σ,	time you've seen that document?
23	Q.	That's all I want to know is what you know. I don't	23	A.	Yes.
24	~ .	want you to speculate.	24		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: I'm going to need those
25	A.	Okay.	25		documents back at the end of the day. Those are our
		-	1 -5		

Pages 169-172

		Page 169			Page 171
1		documents.	1	BY M	MS. BALIAN:
2		MS. BALIAN: These were the copies that Deb gave	2	Q.	And if you go on to page 2, in the second well, the
3		me. She gave me this one.	3		first full paragraph, Ms. Wielichowski actually
4		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Yeah. We gave you the copies	4		confirmed that the vehicle was not insured to Furman;
5		of the exhibit, but other than the exhibit, I'm going to	5		correct?
6		need everything else back at the end of the day.	6	A.	Yes. Yep.
7		MS. BALIAN: Okay. That's fine.	7	0.	And then at the bottom of that paragraph, Furman informs
8		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Great.	8	×.	you that when he ran her through LEIN, it showed she had
9		MS. BALIAN: This is mine.	9		a warrant out of Detroit; correct?
10		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Yeah. Yeah.	10	Α.	Yes.
11	DV I	MS. BALIAN:	11	Q.	Okay. Furman then goes on to advise you in the next
12		You should have this in front of you. It's the March	12	Q.	
	Q.				paragraph that he informed Ms. Wielichowski that he was
13		1st, 2016 memo to you from Corporal Furman.	13		going to be issuing her a ticket for no insurance and
14		I don't know	14		give her a verbal warning on the license plate cover;
15		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay.	15	_	correct?
16		MS. BALIAN: It might be here.	16	A.	Yes.
17		Here it is.	17	Q.	In the next paragraph, Furman advises you that he told
18		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Great.	18		Ms. Wielichowski that vehicles with no insurance are
19	BY N	MS. BALIAN:	19		generally impounded. He asked her if she had someone
20	Q.	So, did you request this from him?	20		available to pick her up; correct?
21	A.	Yes.	21	A.	"I decided to impound her vehicle. She had a ride
22	Q.	Okay. And was that at the direction of Chad Hayse?	22		available yeah, she asked if she had someone
23	A.	No.	23		available to pick her up, yes.
24		That was my request to him.	24	Q.	Okay. And she stated that she did have somebody already
25	Q.	And that was because the female came into the station?	25		on the way?
			1		
		Page 170			Page 172
1	Α.	Page 170	1	Α.	Page 172 Yes.
1 2	Α.	E .	1 2	A. Q.	= 1
	Α.	Yes.			Yes.
2	Α.	Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation	2		Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the
2 3	Α.	Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what	2 3	Q.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct?
2 3 4	Α.	Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and	2 3 4	Q. A.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep.
2 3 4 5	Α.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining.	2 3 4 5	Q. A.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were
2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the	2 3 4 5 6	Q. A. Q.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7		Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		Yes. I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q. A.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10		I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Yes. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly;	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly; correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	News. Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which MS. BALIAN: Yep, just like you did. Thanks.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly; correct? Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which MS. BALIAN: Yep, just like you did. Thanks.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly; correct? Okay. Correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which MS. BALIAN: Yep, just like you did. Thanks. MS. BALIAN: Okay. And then it goes on to say that Officer Furman
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly; correct? Okay. Correct? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which MS. BALIAN: Yep, just like you did. Thanks. MS. BALIAN: Okay. And then it goes on to say that Officer Furman informed Wielichowski that he would give her a ride to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. A.	I was unaware that there was really a situation that happened on the street, didn't really know what happened until the lady came in hysterical and complaining. So, then I requested him to do a letter about the incident. Okay. So, in this memo, he advises you in the first paragraph that he's on patrol. He's unable to make out the lettering on the license plate. And in addition, the Secretary of State showed that there was no insurance on file for the vehicle; correct? Let's see. Yeah, it does say that he was unable to see the plate, but he was able to run it, though. But, yes, that's what it says. Okay. He said he had observed a cover over the license plate which was dirty and reflected a large amount of sunlight making it difficult for him to see clearly; correct? Okay. Correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Okay. And at that point he decided to impound the vehicle because she had a ride available; correct? Yep. Okay. And then he indicates the weather conditions were warm and sunny with no rain or snow; correct? Yes. And then he indicates to you that he advised Ms. Wielichowski that she and her passengers will need to exit the vehicle and wait in the rear seat of his patrol car for their ride; correct? Correct. Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for itself. Are we coming to a question? MS. BALIAN: I've got lots of questions. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Well, you know, so far we're just reading this document, which MS. BALIAN: Yep, just like you did. Thanks. MS. BALIAN: Okay. And then it goes on to say that Officer Furman

Page 173 Page 175 limits; correct? 1 1 she can either go to jail, or she can do as she was 2 IIh-huh 2 originally told, get her kids and things and have a seat 3 3 THE REPORTER: I'm sorry. Is that "yes"? in the rear of his vehicle; correct? 4 BY MS. BALIAN: 4 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for 5 5 Q. You have to say "yes" or "no." itself. 6 6 Yes. Yes. A. Α. 7 I'm sorry. 7 BY MS. BALIAN: 8 0. Okay. And then at that time, Goch Towing arrived. He 8 Okay. So, at this point, he still offered her the informed you of that; correct? 9 9 choice of getting in the rear of his vehicle when, in Yes. 10 fact, he could have arrested her for being a disorderly 10 A. 11 11 person for refusing to obey his directions or arrested 0. Okay. And then we go to the next paragraph. And Furman 12 12 tells you at this time, Wielichowski says, "No, I'm not her for hindering and obstructing a police officer; 13 getting out of the vehicle"; correct? 13 correct? 14 At the point that the situation escalated that he had to 14 Yes. Α. Α. 15 Okay. And Furman says that he told Ms. Wielichowski at 15 use physical force against the citizen, he should have 16 least four or five times to exit the vehicle; correct? 16 arrested her. 17 Correct. 17 Okay. A. 18 18 Going on to the next page, Furman informs you A. Not let her go. 19 Ms. Wielichowski repeatedly refused to get out of the 19 But he chose not to. He used his discretion; correct? Ω vehicle; correct? 20 That's different. 2.0 Α. 21 A. Yes. 21 Q. Okav. 22 22 You use physical force against somebody -- once you use MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for A. 23 23 physical force against somebody, that situation is itself BY MS. BALIAN: 24 escalated to the point where that person has to be 24 25 And then he again told her that she needed to exit the 25 arrested. If you use physical force against somebody Page 176 Page 174 vehicle and they needed to wait for their ride in the and you don't arrest them, you're wrong. 1 1 2 back seat of his patrol vehicle, and they would be taken 2 0. Well, in your opinion? 3 to White Castle; correct? 3 I could probably pull hundreds of police officers that MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: The document speaks for 4 would agree with me. 4 5 itself. 5 0. Okay. Well, he chose not to arrest her. And his decision was incorrect. 6 BY MS. BALIAN: 6 A. 7 7 At the top paragraph? Okay. In your opinion? Q. Well --8 8 A. Α. 9 9 0. And he explains the reason he wanted to do this was, he 0. Correct? 10 wanted to remove the vehicle from the roadway in a 10 It was my opinion. Α. 11 timely manner and he still needed to conduct an 11 You would have arrested her, you're saying? 12 12 Because it was the right thing to do, yes. inventory search; correct? A. 13 13 Okay. So, you would have arrested her because she Ω A. Yes. 14 Okay. He explains to you, in his memo, that she 14 refused to remove herself from the vehicle? 0. 15 continued to refuse to exit the vehicle, and at this 15 If I had to use physical force --16 point he became more stern and loudly and clearly 16 Can you just answer my question, please? 17 advised her that if she does not exit the vehicle, he 17 You would have arrested her in this situation? 18 would be forced to physically remove her from it; 18 Could I have arrested her? A. 19 correct? 19 Q. Would you have arrested her? 20 20 No. No. I would have let Corporal Hinojosa finish A. Yes. A. 21 21 Okay. And at that point is when he used the transport responding to the situation, and I would have had 0. 22 wrist lock, secured both of her wrists behind her back 2.2 Corporal Hinojosa speak to her to try and calm her down 23 and placed her -- I'm sorry -- used the transport wrist 23 to get her out of the vehicle, or I would have waited lock to remove her from the vehicle and then secured 24 24 5 more minutes for the person that was picking her up

both of her wrists behind her back and advised her that

25

25

that was coming up Fort Street.

Pages 173-176

Pages 177-180

1 Q. Well, you just said he was wrong for not arresting her. 2 A. If he had to use physical force against her, if that situation escalated to the point that he had to put his hands on that person, he should have arrested her and not let her go. 6 Q. Okay. Okay. Instead he used his discretion, allowed her to go, and she was driven to White Castle; correct? 8 A. I believe so. 9 Q. Okay. And at no point in this memo to you does Furman indicate that she was placed on the ground at all; correct? 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground at all; correct? 15 A. Yes. 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. Mo, that's not correct. 18 Was he suspended? 20 Was he suspended? 31 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 32 B. MS. BALIAN: 34 MS. BALIAN: Again, I don't have the dates in from the date of the wind day was Furman 35 MS. BALIAN: Again, I don't have the dates in from the date of the wind day was Furman 36 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 38 MS. BALIAN: 49 Q. So, on what day was Furman 40 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 40 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 40 MS. BALIAN: This will go a lot faster, Elizabeth if you could just not hold the documents back. 41 BY MS. BALIAN: 40 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 42 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 42 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 42 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 43 MS. BALIAN: 40 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 42 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 43 MS. BALIAN: 40 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 41 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 42 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 43 MS. BALIAN: 44 MS. BALIAN: 45 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: They're right here. 45 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLO	03/2				1 4 5 6 7 7 7 100
2 A. If he had to use physical force against her, if that situation escalated to the point that he had to but his had hade on that person, he should have arrested her and to let her go. 0. Okey, Okey. Instead he used his discretion, allowed her to go, and she was driven to Milte Castle; correct? A. I believe so. 9. O. Okey. And at no point in this meno to you does Purman indicate that she was placed on the ground at all? correct? 12. A. That was the statement of the person. 13. C. Correct. 14. So, Purman does not indicate she was on the ground at all? correct? 15. A. That was the statement of the person. 16. A. Yes. 17. O. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the White Castle, and he was on the ground at all? correct? 18. A. Yes. Delicated the winding because he chose to impound the vehicle. 19. So, but is not correct? 19. A. Yes. Belicat days because he improperly used force. 19. Remuse he improperly used force. 10. So, Bussen his meno. 10. So, Bussen his meno to was fixed to the was an integrably used force. 10. So, Bussen his meno to was fixed by the same here is to the was an integrably used force. 10. Whe is engageded? 11. Seath or correct? 12. A. Yes. Belicat days because he improperly used force. 12. So, MALINN: Can I have the rest of those? 13. Seathing in the was on the ground at all? 14. When are are the rest of the e- 15. Seathing in the was on the was an integrably used force. 16. Seathing in the was on the was an integrably used force. 17. Remainded that is approperly used force. 18. MERITO TRICR: They're right here. 19. Seathing in the was drived at all? 10. So, the used his discretion, allowed the west in free does not have a was in the ground at all? 10. So, the used his discretion in not arresting her. She was an integrable with the was on the ground at all the was an integrably because he incorporally used force. 19. Seathing in the was not to was an integrably used force. 20. Remain he improperly used force, the 21. Seathin	1	0.	Page 177 Well, you just said he was wrong for not arresting her.	1	Page 179
situation escalated to the point that he had to put his hands on that person, he should have arrested her and no lot let here go. O Glosy. Okey. Instead he used his discretion, allowed her to go, and she was driven to White Castle: correct? A. I believe so. O Goy. And at no point in this meno to you does Furnan in indicate that she was placed on the ground at all? correct? A. That was the statement of the person. O Correct. A. Twe. It is a the correct person. A. Yes. He used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the Maire Castle, and he was assumeded but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the whicle. The that correct? A. Note: The that correct. The date on that is April 26th, yes. NS. BALINN: This went the one that was referenced. The one that was referenced in this dep which here to those to impound the whicle. The that correct. A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 A. Wes. He lost days because he improperly used force. S. MERZINN I all of the documents that were referenced. The one that was referenced in this developed to the white was all the result of the conditions which ment to wing the white page 188. BALINN: Can I have the rest of the referenced during the deposition that are not out in the mind? NS. MERZ					
4 Dands on that person, he should have arrested her and not let her go. 5 not let be go. 6 Q. Gay. Gay. On what day was Burman. 7 A I believe so. 9 Q. Glay. And at no point in this meno to you does Furman initiation that she was placed on the ground at all? 10 correct? 11 A. That was the statement of the person. 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So. Furman does not indicate she was on the ground at all? correct? 15 A. Tell have to look at it. 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended on April 26th — 18th correct? 18 A. No, that's not correct. Be— 19 Q. Was he suspended? 20 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 21 Is that correct? 22 A. No, that's not correct. Be— 22 Q. Was he suspended? 23 Is that correct? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Q. Because he improperly used force. 27 Page 178 28 No, MALINN: Can I have the rest of these? 28 Mark at the very same time that he allegedly 2 improparly used force, the— 29 Mark at the very same time that he allegedly 2 improparly used force, the— 30 Mark MAZOUTTO TRIGG: No you have anything specific in infinith 31 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: No you have anything specific in infinith 32 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: No you have anything specific in infinith 33 Min. Sallinn: Can I have the near the wine so that in the middle. The was wint that says. 34 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: No you have anything specific in infinith 35 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: What document are you looking for? 36 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: What document are you in the middle box. 37 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: What document are you in Min. Macadometrial and the was in the well-less, including driver garder, asy, marker of the tox, or content. 36 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: What document are you in the was included to the well-less, including driver garder, asy, marker of the correct? 38 Min. MAZOUTTO TRIGG: What document are you in Min. Mazoutto document					
5 NS. BALLIN: Again, I don't have the dates in for of me, so — the date that he was suspended. 5 NS. BALLIN: Again, I don't have the dates in for of me, so — the date that he was suspended. 7 NS. MAZUTTO TATLOR: Okay. The serve to White Castle; correct? 8 A. I balieve so. 9 Correct. 10 D. Correct. 11 A. That was the statement of the person. 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground at all; correct? 15 A. Yes. 16 A. Yes. 17 O. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her, She was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacacion days because he served to the white Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacacion days because he chose to impound the vehicle. 18 La that correct? 19 NS. BALLIN: This was that correct — according to the meso? 19 Correct. 10 A. Yes. 11 La that correct? 11 B. that correct? 12 A. Not hat's not correct. Be — 22 A. No, that's not correct. Be — 23 Q. Was the suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force, the — 16 NS. BALLIN: Ellost days because he improperly used force, the — 17 A. The date on that is April 26th, yes. 18 NS. BALLIN: This was was the was in the middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. 19 NS. BALLIN: Shall of the doncements that were are the rest of the — 10 NS. BALLIN: Can you just put then out here so that middle now. 11 NS. BALLIN: Can you just put then out here so that middle now. 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 NS. BALLIN: Shall not had document are you 14 documents So, if you want to see something specific in in mind? 15 NS. BALLIN: Can you just put then out here so that the week officer via radio the conditions which merit to witness any of this correct? 18 NS. BALLIN: I don't have the dates in from the weithing the deposition that are not out in the middle now. 19 NS. BALLIN: Can you was to see sensething specific in mi				4	O. So, on what day was Furman
6 Q. Clay. Okay. Instead he used his discretion, allowed her to go, and she was driven to White Castle? correct? 8 A. I blives so. 9 Q. Clay. And at no point in this meno to you does Furman indicate that she was placed on the ground at all? 10 correct? 11 correct. 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 A. That was the statement of the person. 14 Sp. Duman does not indicate she was on the ground at all? correct? 15 A. Teat was the statement of the person. 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the white Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the white Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the white Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the white Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended to the White Castle, and he was			- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
her to go, and she was driven to White Castle; correct? 8 A. I believe so. 9 Cocy. And at no point in this meno to you does Furman indicate that she was placed on the ground at all; 10 correct. 11 correct. 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Purman does not indicate she was on the ground at all; 15 A. Yes. 16 A. Yes. 17 A. The date on this document is Agril 26th, yes. 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the whicle. 18 Is that correct. 19 Secure of the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the whicle. 20 Correct. 11 Is that correct. 21 Is that correct. 22 Is the correct. 23 Name Part 26th, yes. 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Name are the rest of the — 27 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: Mat are you looking for? 28 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: Do you have snything specific in inside? 29 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: Do you have snything specific in inside? 20 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: Name the stress mubers in front of the, so — 21 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 22 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. 24 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: Name the sease something specific in inside? 25 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referenced there are known and I'll pull it for you. 26 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referenced there are known and I'll pull if for you. 27 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 28 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 29 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 20 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 21 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 22 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you referring to? 23 Name MARZOTTO TANIOR: What document are you r		0	-	-	
8 A. I believe so. 9 C. Okay. And at no point in this meno to you does Furman indicate that she was placed on the ground at all? 11 correct? 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 C. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground 15 at all correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 C. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he 19 chose to impound the whole. 10 Is that correct? 11 Is that correct? 12 A. No, that's not correct. Be 10 C. Nos he suspended? 12 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 13 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 14 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 15 S. READIN: Can I have the rest of those? 16 S. READIN: Can I have the rest of those? 17 S. S. BALIN: Can I have the rest of those? 18 S. BALIN: Can I have the rest of those? 19 S. READIN: Can you just put then out here so that 10 In midd? 11 Can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 11 S. BALIN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 S. BALIN: I don't have the Bates nurbers in 14 front of se, so 15 S. READIN: This wasn't be document shart. 15 Jo. And in Agril 26th, yes. 16 A. Yes. 18 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 19 To consider the service of the 20 No. Be suspended? 20 No. Be suspended? 21 In that or correct. 22 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 23 D. Recourse he improperly used force, the 24 S. BALIN: Can leave the rest of those? 25 S. BALIN: Can have the rest of those? 26 S. BALIN: Can the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 27 S. BALIN: Can was what was in the middle of the well-lead of th		χ.		'	
9 Q. Ckay. And at no point in this meno to you does Furman 10 indicate that the was placed on the ground at all? 11 correct? 12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground 15 at all correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he 20 chose to impound the vehicle. 18 Is that correct? 19 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 20 Was he suspended? 21 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 22 Q. Because he improperly used force. 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Where are the rest of the		Δ		'	-
indicate that she was placed on the ground at all; correct? A. That was the statement of the person. O. Correct. So, Purman does not indicate she was on the ground at all; correct? A. That was the statement of the person. A. Yes. So, Purman does not indicate she was on the ground at all; correct? A. Yes. No, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the wehicle. In that correct? A. No, that's not correct. He O. Because he improperly used force. D. Because he improperly used force. D. Because he improperly used force. D. Because he improperly used force, the So. RALIAN: This wasn't the cre that was in the middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. D. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She MS. RALIAN: This wasn't the cre that was referenced. The one that was referenced. The one that was referenced in this dep who had to all the welficle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. D. Because he improperly used force. D. Because he improperly used force. D. Because he improperly used force, the D. Because he improperly used force, th	-				
11 Q. So, it looks like Officer Furnan was suspended on April 2 A. That was the statement of the person. 3 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furnan does not indicate she was on the ground 15 at all; correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take wacation days because he 20 chose to impound the vehicle. 21 Is that correct? 22 A. No, that's not correct? 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He Loet days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 And at the very same time that he allegedly 2 improperly used force, the 3 NS. BALIAN: Can'l have the rest of those? 3 NS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 4 Nere are the rest of the 5 NS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 5 NS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 6 NS. BALIAN: An you just put them out here so that 10 immin? 11 NS. SALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 NS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 14 NS. SALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 15 You can the witness on them, please? 16 NS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of ne, so 18 NS. BARZOTTO TAXIOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 19 NS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 NS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 21 to question him on. 22 to question him on. 23 to question him on. 24 NS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 25 to question him on. 26 NS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 27 to question him on. 28 NS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 28 to question him on. 29 to que		۷.			
12 A. That was the statement of the person. 13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground at all: correct? 15 A. Yes. 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the whitele. 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the whitele. 19 chose to impound the whitele. 20 A. No, that's not correct. He 21 A. No, that's not correct. He 22 A. No, that's not correct. He 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Q. Because he improperly used force. 27 Page 178 28 Improperly used force, the 29 Mhilm: Can I have the rest of those? 29 Mhere are the rest of the 29 Mh. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 29 Mh. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 20 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Nellinds, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific in mind? 21 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Nellinds, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll gull it for you. 21 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Mat document are you 19 referring to? 22 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Mat document are you 19 referring to? 23 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Mat document are you 19 referring to? 24 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 25 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Wat life memo. 26 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 27 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 28 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 29 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 30 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 31 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 32 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 33 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 refer					
13 Q. Correct. 14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground 15 at all; correct? 15 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the wehicle. 18 La Is that correct? 19 A. No, that's not correct. Be 20 Q. Was he suspended? 20 Nas he suspended? 21 La Is that correct. Be 22 Q. Was he suspended? 22 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 23 Q. Because he improperly used force. 24 A. Yes. he lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Q. Because he improperly used force. 27 Page 178 28 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 29 Q. So, Matthew Furman is informed that: 20		Δ			
14 So, Furman does not indicate she was on the ground 15 at all; correct? 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 18 suspended hut allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the vehicle. 18 Late correct? 19 Late to correct. He 22 A. No, that's not correct. He 23 Q. Was he suspended? 20 Late the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force. 21 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 22 Q. Was he suspended? 23 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 23 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 24 A. No. BALIAN: Mat are you looking for? 25 MS. BALIAN: What are you looking for? 26 MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 7 referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. 29 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Most are you looking for? 20 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 10 concents. So, if you want to see something specific 11 in mind? 21 Can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 12 concents. So, if you and the ses something specific 13 mS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 28 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 29 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 30 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 MS. MARZOTTO TAYL					
at all' correct? A Yes. The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno is issued— The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno that the all seps of 201 All Staff. The date on that is April 26th of 2016, the day after the meno that was referenced. The one that was referenced. The all all all all all all all all all al		Q.		-	
16 A. Yes. 17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he 20 chose to impound the vehicle. 21 Is that correct? 22 A. No, that's not correct. He 22 Q. Was he suspended? 23 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Q. Because he improperly used force. 27 and at the very same time that he allegedly 28 improperly used force, the 29 improperly used force, the 20 MS. BALIAN: Can't have the rest of those? 20 improperly used force, the 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 22 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 23 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? 24 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in middle now. 25 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in middle now. 26 MS. BALIAN: Any output the mouthere so that in the witness on them, please? 27 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melind, they're our in the force of me, so 28 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: What documents in front of me, so 29 MS. BALIAN: This meno. 20 MS. BALIAN: This meno. 21 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you in the meno regarding the other inclident of alleged excessive force? 28 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: What add document are you of the mouther of me, so 29 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so 20 MS. BALIAN: The meno. 21 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you in the meno regarding the other inclident of alleged excessive force? 29 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going it to question him on. 29 The first of me meno regarding the other inclident of alleged excessive force? 20 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going it to question him on. 21 The meno in the meno regarding the other inclident of alleged excessive force? 22 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 23 MS. MRAZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 The date on that i					
17 Q. So, he used his discretion in not arresting her. She 18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he 20 chose to impound the vehicle. 21 Is that correct? 22 A. No, that's not correct. He 22 Q. Was he suspended? 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Q. Because he improperly used force. 27 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 28 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 29 MS. RALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 4 Where are the rest of the 4 Where are the rest of the 5 MS. NARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 6 MS. RALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. 9 MS. RALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 11 MS. RALIAN: This wasn't the one that was referenced. The one that was referenced in this dep to to All Staff. MS. RALIAN: This wasn't the one that was in the middle. That's what was what was in the middle. That's what what was in the middle. That's what what out. I don't see another one. Page 178 Page 178 Page 178 Page 178 **MS. RALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 1		7	W W W W W W W W W -		
18 was transported to the White Castle, and he was 19 suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he 20 chose to impound the vehicle. 21 Is that correct? 22 A. No, that's mot correct. He 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 27 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 28 MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 29 referenced during the deposition that are not out in the 20 middle now. 20 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 21 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 22 Land ross-examine the witness on them, please? 23 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 24 MS. MRZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 25 MS. BALIAN: So, if you want to see something specific, 26 MS. BALIAN: This wasn't the one that was referenced. The one that was referenced in this dep v to All Staff. 27 MS. MRZOTTO TAYLOR: That was what was in the middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. 28 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 29 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 30 MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. 31 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 32 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 33 Crest was radio the conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of the tow, et cetera." 44 Vest. He lost days because he improperly used force. 45 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out in the middle now. 46 Where are the rest of those? 47 MS. MRZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they re our officers? 48 A. Yes, that's what that says. 49 Q. And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furme to witness any of this; correct? 40 MS. BALIAN: This wasn't the out. I don't was was in the middle. That's what was in the middle. That's what was a double out. I don't work wither which with was in the middle. 40 Were the regular staff meetin					
suspended but allowed to take vacation days because he chose to impound the vehicle. Is that correct? A. No, that's not correct. He Q. Was he suspended? A. Yes. He Loet days because he improperly used force. Q. Because he improperly used force. Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of the MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that In imind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that In imind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that In MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: I can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can i have the Bates markers in MS. BALIAN: Can i have the Bates markers in MS. BALIAN: Can i have the Bates markers in MS. BALIAN: Can i have the Bates markers in MS. BALIAN: Can i have the Bates markers in MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: Can i have the beack that day. Q. What is several: "Every several months." A. We'd have one probably every several months: MS.		Ų.			
chose to impound the vehicle. 1 Is that correct? 2 A. No, that's not correct. He 2 Q. Was he suspended? 2 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 2 Because he improperly used force. Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the NS. RAILIN: Can I have the rest of those? NS. RAILIN: Can you just put them out here so that in mind? NS. RAILIN: Can you just put them out here so that in mind? NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. NS. RAILIN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you referring to? NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 Page 178 Page 178 1 "Effective immediately, when you request a tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via radio the conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of occupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera. Correct? A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. Page 178 Page 178 1 "Effective immediately, when you request a tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via radio the conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of occupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera. Correct? A. Yes, that's what that says. Q. And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Purme to witness any of this; correct? A. No. I was working the desk that day. We'd have one probably every several months. Q. What is "several?" "Every several months. Q. What is "several?" "Every several months. A. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be schedule with the police of the polic					
Is that correct? A. No, that's not correct. He Q. Was he suspended? Q. Because he improperly used force. Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in referring to? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the moot. MS. BALIAN: What document are you MS. BALIAN: I have the moot. MS. BALIAN: I have the Bates numbers in referring to? MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to guestion him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Day on the weinded in the middle. That's what was what was in the middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. MS. MS. MS. MS. I middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. MS. MS. MS. I middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. MS. MS. MS. I middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. MS. MS. MS. I middle. That's what we had out. I don't see another one. Page Page 178 "Effective immediately, when you request a tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via radio the conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of occupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera." Correct? A. Yes, that's what that says. Q. And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Purme to witness any of this; correct? A. No. I was working the desk that day. Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police officers? A. We'd have one probably every several months: MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. MARZOT	-				
22 A. No, that's not correct. He 23 Q. Was he suspended? 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Page 178 27 Page 178 28 Page 178 29 Page 178 20 Page 178 21 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the 29 MS. RALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 20 MS. RALIAN: Can I have the rest of the 20 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? 22 MS. RALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in mind? 23 MS. RALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in mind? 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our in front of me, so 25 MS. RALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so 26 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you it may be in months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, I don't know the exact dates, no months, I don't know the exact dates, no months, I dan't know the exact dates, no months, I dan't know the exact dates, no months, I was working the deal resulting the observable of scene would probably be schedule medically when you request a tow truck, you will notify the deak officer via radio the conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera." 29 Correct? 3 A. Yes, that's what that says. 4 A. Yes, that's what that says. 5 Q. Mad you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furme to witness any of this; correct? 4 A. No. I was working the deak that day. 5 A. No. I was working the deak that day. 6 MS. RALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in frice to me, so 14 A. No. I was working the deak that day. 15 Q. Where there regular staff meetings held with the police of ficers? 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, I don't know the exact dates, no so, it was irregular? 18 Yesh. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled. 19 A. Wesh. D			-		
23 one. 24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of the seem of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera." Correct? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that in documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in force. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in mind? MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in mind? MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in mind? MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in months, it was irregular? MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in months, it was irregular? MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in meeded to be addressed, one would probably be schedule months. MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of allegeded excessive force? MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memore garding the other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memore garding the other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. BALIAN: Sure. There. This is my work copy. There you go.		7			
24 A. Yes. He lost days because he improperly used force. 25 Q. Because he improperly used force. 26 Page 178 1 And at the very same time that he allegedly 2 improperly used force, the 2 improperly used force, the 3 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? 4 Where are the rest of the 5 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? 6 MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 7 referenced during the deposition that are not out in the 8 middle now. 9 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific 10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 18 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 EY MS. BALIAN: Can you is informed that: 25 Q. So, Matthew Furman is informed that: 26 Tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the desk officer via tow truck, you will notify the exect of the truck of conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of occupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera." Correct? 10 A. Yes, that's what that says. 9 Q.			•		
25 Q. Because he improperly used force. Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. RALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that are not out in the Middle now. MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that I and you weren't there at the seene with Corporal Furme to witness any of this; correct? A No. I was working the desk that day. I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our MS. BALIAN: So, if you want to see something specific, MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAY	l		-		
Page 178 And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: All of the decoments that were MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. BALIAN: All of the decoments that were MS. BALIAN: All of the deposition that are not out in the middle now. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull if for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Oka					
And at the very same time that he allegedly improperly used force, the MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the mout here so that in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can I have the mout here so that in mind? MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that it is mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that it is mind? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay.	23	Q.		23	Q. 50, ractilew rullman is innormed that.
mproperly used force, the make the rest of those? make the rest of the make the rest of those? make the rest of those the vehicle, including driver gender, age, number of occupants and their ages, the reason for the them of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the them of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the them, of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the them, of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the them, of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the text of cocupants and their ages, the reason for the text. make the tow, et cetera." make the two, et cetera." make	1			1	Page 180
MS. BALIAN: Can I have the rest of those? Where are the rest of the MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you referring to? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you ms. BALIAN: The memo. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay.					
Where are the rest of the MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that lad comments. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you referring to? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO		TIIIDT			
MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What are you looking for? MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were referenced during the deposition that are not out in the middle now. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific in mind? MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: Bat I have all of them that I'm going to of occupants and their ages, the reason for the tow, et cetera." Correct? A. Yes, that's what that says. 9 Q. And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furms to witness any of this; correct? 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 12 Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police of officers? A. We'd have one probably every several months. 14 A. We'd have one probably every several months. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months."? A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months.					_
6 MS. BALIAN: All of the documents that were 7 referenced during the deposition that are not out in the 8 middle now. 9 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific 10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 3 A. Yes, that's what that says. 4 A. Yes, that's what that says. 5 Q. And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furmator to witness any of this; correct? 10 to witness any of this; correct? 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 12 Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police officers? 13 officers? 14 A. We'd have one probably every several months. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months." 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, no months, five months. 18 Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 20 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 23 There. This is my work copy. There you go.					
7 referenced during the deposition that are not out in the 8 middle now. 9 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific 10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 10 And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furms 10 to witness any of this; correct? 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 12 Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police officers? 14 A. We'd have one probably every several months. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. 18 Q. So, it was irregular? 19 referring to? 19 A. Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled to describe incident of alleged excessive force? 20 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 21 to question him on. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 There This is my work copy. There you go.					
8 middle now. 9 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific 10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 10 witness any of this; correct? 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 12 Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police officers? 14 A. We'd have one probably every several months. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. 18 Q. So, it was irregular? 19 referring to? 10	1				·
9 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Do you have anything specific 10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 Ms. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 26 And you weren't there at the scene with Corporal Furms 10 to witness any of this; correct? 11 A. No. I was working the desk that day. 12 Q. Were there regular staff meetings held with the police officers? 14 A. We'd have one probably every several months. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, not months, five months. 18 Q. So, it was irregular? 19 A. Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 21 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 22 other incident of alleged excessive force? 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 There. This is my work copy. There you go.				'	
10 in mind? 11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 Okay. 26 Okay. 27 There, This is my work copy. There you go.		IIII			
11 MS. BALIAN: Can you just put them out here so that 12 I can cross-examine the witness on them, please? 13 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our 14 documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 22 to question him on. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 26 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 27 There you go.					
It can cross-examine the witness on them, please? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you referring to? MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. There. This is my work copy. There you go.		III II			
MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: So, Melinda, they're our documents. So, if you want to see something specific, you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going to question him on. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. There. This is my work copy. There you go.		T			
documents. So, if you want to see something specific, 15 you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 10 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 26 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 27 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 28 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 29 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 20 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 23 There. This is my work copy. There you go.		I ca			
you can let me know and I'll pull it for you. 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 16 MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in 17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 10 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 11 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 12 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 13 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 14 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three 15 Q. What is "several"? "Every several months"? 16 A. Depending on when the chief scheduled one. Three 17 months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, nother in what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 18 Q. So, it was irregular? 19 A. Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 18 Q. So, it was irregular? 19 A. Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 20 The months, five months. I don't know the exact dates, nother in what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be scheduled one. 21 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? 22 Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 There. This is my work copy. There you go.		.a			
MS. BALIAN: I don't have the Bates numbers in front of me, so MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: The memo. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going MS. BALIAN: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay.					
17 front of me, so 18 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 19 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 26 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 27 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 28 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 29 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 20 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 23 There. This is my work copy. There you go.		you			-
MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: What document are you 19 referring to? 19 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 28 O. So, it was irregular? 19 A. Yeah. Depending on what was going on. If something needed to be addressed, one would probably be schedule other incident of alleged excessive force? 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 There. This is my work copy. There you go.		с.		'	
19 referring to? 20 MS. BALIAN: The memo. 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 26 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 27 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 28 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 29 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 20 MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 22 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 24 There. This is my work copy. There you go.		iron	·		•
MS. BALIAN: The memo. 20 needed to be addressed, one would probably be schedule 21 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. 22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 23 to question him on. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 25 Needed to be addressed, one would probably be schedule 26 other incident of alleged excessive force? 27 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 28 NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 29 NS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 20 NS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the 21 other incident of alleged excessive force? 23 There. This is my work copy. There you go.					- ·
MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. It's right here. MS. BALIAN: Can I have the memo regarding the other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going other incident of alleged excessive force? MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. There. This is my work copy. There you go.		rete	5		
22 MS. BALIAN: But I have all of them that I'm going 22 other incident of alleged excessive force? 23 to question him on. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 There. This is my work copy. There you go.					
23 to question him on. 23 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure. 24 There. This is my work copy. There you go.					
24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. 24 There. This is my work copy. There you go.					
		to g	-		
25 MS. BALLAN: So, 11 you could just put them out in 25 MS. BALLAN: And the e-mail.					
	25		MS. BALIAN: SO, II YOU COULD JUST PUT THEM OUT IN	∠5	MS. BALIAN: AND THE E-Mail.

Pages 181–184

11

16

19

20

21

22

Page 181 1 Thank you. 1 BY MS. BALIAN: 2 2

3 So, regarding the incident with the -- I can't remember 4 the -- the person's name, who was alleging that Furman pushed his head into the car door, you didn't play any 5 role in that was your testimony; correct? 6

- 7 That was -- McClintock, I believe, was the guy's name. Α.
- 8 And you didn't play any role in that? 0.
- No. That was Lieutenant Allen. 9 A.
- Q. Okay. 10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

6

7

2.2

23

11 MS. BALIAN: By the way, Lieutenant Allen indicated 12 he was subpoenaed today.

> He's a chief of police. You can go through me for that. You don't need to subpoena him, but he's out of state. He will not be here for the date that you subpoenaed him, and he's out of state for a few months.

> > MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: We can work on dates later.

MS. BALIAN: Okay. But he won't be back, so just go through me, like I've asked several times. Check with me on dates.

MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: We can talk about scheduling later, Melinda.

MS. BALIAN: Okay. Well, you don't seem to listen to me, which is why I'm putting it on the record.

MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay.

Page 183 No. No, he didn't. I requested those officers to give A. me a letter about what happened.

3 0.

- 4 A. Because I'm the supervisor. I had them give me a 5 letter.
- 6 Do you ask that of all situations? 0.
- 7 A. They expressed their concerns to me about what happened, 8 and depending on the situation, yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. Did you speak with Corporal Furman about it?
- 10 I don't remember if I spoke with him that day about it. A.

I don't remember having a conversation about the incident. I took statements, and I turned them over to

12 13 the chief is what I can recall.

14 Do you ever recall Corporal Furman indicating to you 0. 15 whether he was unaware of whether the individual still

had the knife on his person when he arrived?

17 I don't think I had discussion with Corporal Furman 18 about the incident.

Ω Okay. When did you -- I believe you testified you -let's see here.

You're an inactive employee.

What was the date that you became an inactive

23 employee? January 2nd of this year. 24 A.

25 Okay. So, 1-2 of '18?

Page 182

BY MS. BALIAN: 1

2 There was testimony or maybe questioning that these 3 incidents were turned over to the Michigan State Police for investigation. 4

> Do you have any knowledge about whether the state police found any wrongdoing on behalf of Furman?

No direct knowledge, no.

8 And with regard to this incident involving Richard 0. 9 Crosslin, was Corporal Furman the first officer on 10 scene?

11 I don't know.

- 12 Okay. But you weren't there?
- 13 No. I was working the desk. A.
- 14 Q. Okay. Well, did Corporal Furman indicate to you -- or 15 maybe he didn't indicate anything to you.

16 Did you have anything to do with --

17 I don't know if I spoke to Corporal Furman about the 18 incident. I was approached by Officer Landin in regards 19 to the situation, and I asked her to give me a letter in 20 regards to the situation, which I forwarded to Chief 21 Hayse.

I would assume Chief Hayse, since it's to him, requested that Furman do the letter.

24 Okay. So, Chief Hayse asked you to get information from 25 the other two officers on the scene?

1 A. Yes.

> 2 Okay. So, between when Chad Hayse was terminated in 3 August of 2016 and January of 2018, has Furman had any

4 disciplinary issues?

5 Α. Not to my knowledge.

6 Do you believe John Allen to be an honest person? 0.

7 A.

8 0. Do you believe he's a good chief?

9 A. Yes.

10 Did Furman ever receive any commendations due to his Q. 11

- 12 A. I don't recall anything off the top of my head, no.
- 13 So, you don't know? Ω
- 14 A. I don't know.
- 15 What period of time were you the road lieutenant? ٥.
- 16 From the time of my promotion to lieutenant, which is 17 2013, until 1st of January of '17. In January of 2017, 18

I went to the detective bureau.

- 19 Ω. And what shift did you work --
- 20 Dayshift. A.
- 21 -- from 2013 to January of 2017? Q.
- 22 A. Dayshift.
- 23 And what hours is that? Q.
 - When I was the road lieutenant, it was 8:00 till 4:00. A.

As the lieutenant in the detective bureau, it was

24

25

Page 184

Pages 185–188

03/.	28/2	.018		Pages 185–188
1		Page 185 from 8:30 until 4:30.	1	Page 187 third, the court gets a third and we get I mean,
2	0	Okay. What days of the week?	2	
3	Q.	-	3	
	A.	In the detective bureau, it was Monday through Friday. The road varied because we picked days off with the	1	
4		• •	4	~ 1
5		sergeant.	5	
6		Oftentimes, I was off either Friday/Saturday or	6	-
7		Sunday/Monday, depending on the agreement with the road	7	
8	^	sergeant.	8	
9	Q.	When you were first promoted to lieutenant, did you have	9	
10		to test?	10	
11	A.	I did not test for lieutenant, no.	11	
12	Q.	Why?	12	-
13	A.	Because there is a provision in our contract that states	13	
14		if no one else is able is eligible to test, then the	14	
15		senior sergeant would be promoted so they don't have to	15	~ 1
16	•	test against themselves.	16	
17	Q.	So, it was strictly based on seniority?	17	
18	A.	In those circumstances, yes, because there was no one	18	
19	•	else available to test.	19	
20	Q.	And you testified that, you know, generally how many	20	-
21		calls a day did you receive, and you said, you know,	21	
22		generally about 15 calls a day, but was that just on	22	~ 1 3
23	_	your shift that you were testifying about?	23	• • •
24	A.	Yeah. It varies. There could be a bunch of ordinance	24	
25		complaints. No two days are normally the same.	25	5 I'll review and correct them.
1	^	Page 186	1	Page 188
1 2	Q.	But you don't know what took place on other people's shifts; right?	1 2	
3	7	Unless someone told me about it or I read the reports,	3	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	A.	- · ·		-
4	^	No.	4	~ 3 1
5	Q.	Okay. How often did you read other people's reports of what occurred?	5	
7	7	I would browse the reports occasionally because I was	7	,
8	A.	responsible for approving the reports.	8	-
9		So, sometimes there would be leftover reports from	9	
10		the prior shift, and I would approve them. So, I would	10	
11		come across reports from other shifts.	11	•
12	Q.	If there was an assaultive call, say a domestic violence	12	
13	۷٠	or just an assault and battery or something worse like a	13	
14		felony, was it procedure to send two officers?	14	
15	Α.	Yes.	15	
16	A.	And if there happens to be a third officer on the	16	
17		road, we would send them also.	17	
18	Q.	You said it was explained to you that when tickets are	18	1 3
19	×٠	written, some of the money is provided to the police	19	
20		department from the court.	20	
21		Who told you that?	21	~
22	A.	I believe it's common knowledge. The way that it goes	22	
23	Λ.	is ticket revenue we share a court at 24th District	23	
24		Court with the City of Allen Park. The tickets all go	24	
4		count with the city of Affen Park. The Citikets all 90	44	Thiswer. We probably Well from around 200

into like a kitty, like an account. The State gets a

25

cars a year to well over a thousand."

03/28/2018 Pages 189–192

		Page 189	1		Page 101
1		Is that your testimony?	1		Page 191 that has a boom on the back that lifts up the car, and
2	A.	Uh-huh. Yes.	2		then you have a flatbed truck where you winch the
3	Q.	Okay. So, you had no knowledge that tows had decreased	3		vehicle up onto the flat bed of the truck.
4	~	by over a thousand from one year to the next?	4		The contention was normally the drivers would
5	A.	They decreased from 2012?	5		respond with a flatbed truck. They have more of them.
6		I believe the question was, was asking me the	6		They're more practical. They can tow more stuff with
7		numbers in 2012.	7		them.
8	Q.	I said from 2014 to 2015 tows decreased by over a	8		The contention was that if they responded with a
9	χ.	thousand.	9		flatbed truck, and the vehicle, had it been a light-duty
10	Α.	I didn't know that.	10		truck, would have warranted tow dollies, whether it be
11	Q.	Do you have any explanation for that?	11		an all-wheel drive or four-wheel drive truck, even
12	χ.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Calls for speculation.	12		though they came with the right vehicle to begin with to
13		Assumes facts not in evidence.	13		tow it, they felt that they should be able to charge the
14	A.	The want me to respond?	14		extra fee with the truck they didn't drive.
15	л.	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: You have to answer her	15		So, they were wanting to be paid for services that
16		questions.	16		they did not render.
17	7	-	17	0	Okay. When was that?
18	A.	Okay. The way I interpret the question posed	18	Q.	-
	DV I	IN. BALIAN:	19	A.	It was shortly after they approved their contract. So, shortly after June of 2015?
19				Q.	· · · · · · · ·
20	Q.	That that's not what I'm asking.	20	A.	Yes.
21	A.	Well, no, I	21	Q.	Okay. And apparently I'm guessing from your
22	Q.	My question was, do you have any explanation for why	22		testimony city council did not side in favor of
23	_	tows decreased by over a thousand from 2014 to 2015?	23	_	Goch & Sons because it was not in the contract; correct?
24	Α.	I have no idea.	24	A.	I don't know what happened in the city council. I just
25	Q.	Who determines if the police officers get a raise?	25		know that the ladies in the office
		Page 190			Page 192
1	A.	With their labor contract.	1	Q.	The ladies in what office?
2	Q.	Okay. And so who who determines that? Who approves	2	A.	The ladies that answer the phone at Goch & Sons
3		that?	3	Q.	Okay.
4	A.	I'm sorry. Who approves what?	4	A.	So, when you call for release and they would give you
5	Q.	Who approves the labor contract?	5		the amount of money due, because they set the fees, they
6	A.	Who approves it?	6		stopped asking for it.
7	Q.	Yeah.	7		So, I would assume that somehow, somewhere along
8	A.	The city council approves the contract.	8		the line, they resolved that issue because they stopped
9	Q.	Is Rich Ortiz on the city council?	9		tacking that fee on.
10	A.	No.	10	Q.	Okay. Have there ever been any businesses, whether in
11	Q.	Are you aware that Furman has a personal relationship	11		Melvindale or outside of Melvindale, that have dropped
12		with Paul Ott, Junior?	12		off food or other things for the police department?
13	A.	Yes.	13	A.	There have been occasions where maybe a party store
14	Q.	They're close friends; right?	14		would drop off some pizza or some chicken or something.
15	A.	From what I understand they're friends, yes.	15	Q.	Was it thrown in the garbage?
16	Q.	And where does Paul Ott, Junior, work?	16	A.	I don't know.
17	A.	For Gene's Towing.	17	Q.	Did you ever see anybody eating it?
18	Q.	You testified that there was a blow-up with city council	18	A.	I have seen people eating food, yes.
19		with Goch & Sons about the use of a dolly?	19	Q.	Eating the food that was dropped off by the party store?
20	A.	Yes.	20	A.	Yes.
21	Q.	Because they wanted to use a dolly but it wasn't in the	21	Q.	Okay. So, why wasn't that thrown in the garbage like
22		contract.	22		the food that was dropped off by Goch & Sons?
23		Do I have that correct?	23	A.	I don't know.
24	A.	There was an issue there are two types of tow trucks.	24	Q.	Was Furman ever disciplined for doing too much traffic
25		There's a light tow truck, which is a traditional truck	25		control?
			1		

Pages 193–196

03/	28/2	.018			Pages 193–196
1	,	Page 193	1		Page 195
1	A.	No.	1	A.	Yes.
2	Q.	You had testified about him towing a vehicle during an	2	Q.	So, it was then up to the supervisor to make that
3		armed robbery that was going on.	3	_	determination? It was no longer up to Furman?
4		Was he specifically dispatched to the armed	4	A.	Well, I believe the intent was to get him to stop and
5	_	robbery?	5		think about what he was doing, and if he was doing the
6	Α.	No.	6		right thing, then he wouldn't have to worry about it,
7	Q.	Was he disciplined for not responding to the armed	7		and the car would be towed.
8		robbery?	8		MS. BALIAN: Can you repeat my question, John?
9	A.	Not to my knowledge.	9		(Record repeated by the reporter.)
10		He was spoke to he was talked to about it, but I	10	A.	Yes.
11		don't believe he was disciplined.	11	BY	MS. BALIAN:
12	Q.	What is his title now? Sergeant or lieutenant?	12	Q.	Other than Furman, when Chad Hayse was chief, did you
13	A.	I think he got promoted to sergeant after I left.	13		ever see him refer anyone to Dr. Clark for a psych
14	Q.	There's no law against towing vehicles with children in	14		evaluation?
15		the vehicle; correct?	15	A.	Maybe Dave Taft David Taft, but I can't be for sure.
16	A.	No.	16	Q.	You were asked questions about this letter dated August
17	Q.	And there's no law against towing vehicles of elderly	17		1st to Chad Hayse from Lawrence Coogan saying:
18		persons; correct?	18		"Dear, Chief Hayse:
19	A.	No.	19		On July 25th, 2016, I wrote a letter to
20	Q.	And you understand that you can't discriminate against	20		you, requesting that you provide me all
21		people in enforcing laws; correct?	21		documents or writings regarding or concerning
22	A.	You should not discriminate against people, period.	22		the alleged misconduct of Officer Furman. In
23		Correct.	23		addition, I requested the names and contact
24	Q.	And you understand that you can't base a determination	24		information of all persons and governmental
25		on whether to tow a person's vehicle based upon their	25		agencies who have performed any investigation
		Page 194			Page 196
1		age and gender; correct?	1		and the names and contact information of all
2	A.	Well, I believe that common sense and the totality of	2		persons who are or were involved in the
3		circumstances should come into play, and an officer	3		investigation of this matter.
4		needs to use discretion on whether or not they tow that	4		Upon receipt and review of what you've
5		vehicle is what I believe.	5		provided my office, there is no contact
6		MS. BALIAN: Can you repeat my question, please,	6		information listed of any other outside
7		John?	7		agencies, nor did you indicate who made contact
8		(Record repeated by the reporter.)	8		or initiated any communication regarding this
9	A.	That's correct.	9		matter.
10		MS. BALIAN: Where is the April 26th memo? Is it	10		Please provide the requested information
11		still here?	11		forthwith."
12		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: It should be.	12		As of August 1st of 2016, do you know if Officer
13		MS. BALIAN: Maybe it's still here.	13		Furman had complained or lodged a complaint that he was
14	RY I	AS. BALIAN:	14		being denied due process because he had not been
15	Q.	You testified, referring to Bates stamp document 1442,	15		informed in writing of why he had been suspended without
16	۷.	which is the April 26th, 2016 memo to Corporal Furman,	16		pay?
17		that this was to get him to use common sense.	17	A.	I'm unaware of any complaints lodged by Officer Furman.
18		Is that correct?	18	Q.	So, you don't know?
19	7	To use common sense and discretion.	19	Ų. A.	-
20	A.		20	۸ .	No. And you testified that you and John Allen met with
	Q.	Correct me if I'm wrong, but the memo indicates that		Ų.	
21		Furman is to contact the desk officer via radio the	21	2	Furman about his suspension; correct?
22		conditions which merit towing the vehicle, including	22	A.	The day that he was suspended, he was called into the
23		driver gender, age, number of occupants, their ages,	23		chief's office. I was present. John Allen was present.
24		et cetera, and the supervisor will determine if the tow	24		And I believe it might have been John Thompson, who

truck will be dispatched; correct?

25

25

was his union steward.

03/28/2018 Pages 197-200 Page 199 Page 197 1 Q. And was that the suspension with pay or without pay? 1 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Sure.

- 2 With pay. A.
- 3 You said "with pay"? 0.
- 4 A.
- 5 Q. What did you tell him?
- MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Asked and answered. 6
- 7 I -- I believe Lieutenant Allen was doing most of the A. 8 talking. I was in the room. I remember telling him to 9 get in contact with Chad Hayse on Monday. That's all I
- 10 remember about it.
- BY MS. BALIAN: 11
- 12 Did you have any further contact with Furman about the 13 suspension?
- This suspension in particular? 14 Α.
- 15 No.
- 16 Q. What about when it became without pay?
- He was suspended. He wasn't in the station. I had no 17 contact with him. 18
- 19 Okay. Furman lodged a complaint with you regarding 0.
- then-Lieutenant Easton sometime prior to 2016; correct? 2.0
- Furman lodged a complaint with me regarding Sergeant 21 22 Easton?
- 23 Yes. Q.
- 24 A. Yes.

1

25 Do you recall what he was complaining about?

- 2 This one is for you.
- 3 There you go.
- 4 BY MS. BALIAN:
- 5 Do you recall your testimony that typically after
- 6 Furman -- after corrective action would be taken against 7 Furman regarding how he treated people during stops or
- 8 the towing, that he would slow down his towing? And
- 9 then Ms. Gordon's comments to you that, "Well, during
- 10 his petulant moments, like in July, his towing went down
- 11 to 40," and she was referring to this right here, July,
- 12 where the tows went down to 40.
- 13 A.
- 14 Furman wasn't working at all in the month of July, 0.
- 15 correct, because he was suspended?
- 16 I don't -- I'm not sure of the days that he went off and 17 when he came back. I don't know exact dates.
- Well, if the documents indicate that that's when he was 18 0. 19 suspended, you don't have any reason to refute that, do 20 you?
- 21 A. If it says there were 40, I have no reason to doubt it.
- 22 I'm talking about the days of his suspension.
- 23 If the documents indicate that he was suspended 24 starting on July 5th of 2016 --
- 25 Α. Okay.

Page 198

- He was complaining that Sergeant Easton was telling him A. 2 not to tow cars, and that he was trying to give him busy
- 3 work to stop him from doing traffic enforcement.
- Was it busy work, or that he was sending him on every 4
- complaint that came in? 5
- I believe one of the complaints that he had was that 6 A. 7
- Easton told him to visit every business in the city.
- 8 Do you recall Furman complaining that he had been sent 0. 9 alone on an assault complaint that came in, and it was a
- safety issue for him? 10
- 11 I don't remember all the wording of his complaint. It 12 was a few years ago.
- 13 Do you remember Furman complaining about that? 0.
- 14 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Asked and answered.
- 15 Not at the moment, no, I don't.
- BY MS. BALIAN: 16
- 17 Did you do anything with Furman's complaint when it came Q. 18
- 19 A. I advised Chad Hayse.
- 20 Do you know if anything was done?
- 21 I don't know the status of it, no.
- 22 0. Did you investigate "Snowgate"?
- 23 No. I was not involved in it at all.
- 24 MS. BALIAN: Do you have the Larry Jackson
- 25 document?

- Page 200 1 0. -- and he was not reinstated until August, you don't 2 have any reason to refute that, do you?
- 3 A.
- Were you ever an administrator for the Melvindale Police 4 0. 5 Department Facebook page?
- 6 A. I had access to it, yes.
- 7 Okay. So, you could make posts on it?
- 8 A. I could, yes.
- 9 0. Would you agree that, according to the rules and
- 10 regulations of the police department, you were not
- 11 permitted to post political opinions on the Melvindale
- 12 Police Department website page?
 - I do not recall what the exact wording of the policy is, but I would assume it would be frowned upon.
- 15 During your testimony, you've referenced -- you asked 16 how long -- strike that.
- 17 You were questioned about your suspension. You testified that you felt retaliated against for 18 19 testifying and for writing up Officer Furman.
 - What write-up of Officer Furman?
- The incidents with the excessive force which caused him 21 A. 22 to be suspended, which, in turn, caused the drop in 23 revenue for the City.
- 24 What write-up are you talking about? Q.
- I was involved with the Wielichowski incident and --25 A.

13

14

20

03/28/2018 Pages 201–204

		D 201	1		D 202
1	Q.	Page 201 Wielichowski	1		Page 203 I don't remember his last name. He's the POLC
2	~ А.	with Crosslin.	2		attorney.
3		Yes.	3	Q.	Larry Coogan didn't have a vote regarding Chad Hayse's
4	Q.	Okay.	4	~	termination, did he; if you know?
5	A.	Those happened on my shift while I was present.	5	Α.	I don't believe so, no.
6	Q.	You wrote him up regarding Crosslin?	6	0.	And he didn't have any vote regarding terminating you or
7	Α.	I was a supervisor on duty that day. And, yes, that	7	χ.	suspending you; correct?
8		paperwork did start with me when I had the other	8	Α.	No.
		officers do letters on that.	9	Q.	Did Chad Hayse ever tell you that the mayor was having a
10	Q.	Okay. But how did you write up Furman?	10	χ.	romantic relationship with Mike Goch?
11	۷.	You testified that you wrote him up.	11	Α.	No, he did not.
12	Α.	I was a supervisor on duty.	12	0.	You were asked questions about whether city council had
13	л.	Those officers brought those issues to my	13	Q.	a predetermined decision to remove Chad Hayse at the
14		attention.	14		removal hearing.
15		I informed them to do letters on that, which, in	15		Did you have any discussions with any of the city
16		turn, caused him to be suspended.	16		council members whether they had a predetermined
17	0	Okay. But did you write him up?	17		decision to remove Chad Hayse prior to the removal
18	Q.	Did I produce a document? No. That normally doesn't	18		
	Α.	always happen.			hearing?
19	0		19	A.	No. I spoke to no one on the city council.
20	Q.	Okay. So, you didn't write up Officer Furman in July of	20	Q.	Do you have any knowledge of Chad Hayse embezzling money
21		2016?	21 22		from the City?
22	Α.	Did I generate the documents? No. I put them put		A.	No.
23	0	the situation into motion.	23	Q.	Do you have any knowledge of Chad Hayse meeting with
24	Q.	Did Chad Hayse ever do evaluations on the officers?	24		Gasper Fiore?
25		Annual evaluations of any kind?	25	A.	No.
		Page 202			Page 204
1	A.	I'm not sure if we did them annually.	1	Q.	Has he ever been into the station?
2		I know while Rick Cadez was chief, we did annual	2	A.	I think he attended one of our auctions before and
3		evaluations for a couple years, and then they stopped.	3		bought a couple cars years ago. I met him once at that
4		I don't recall them taking place with Chad Hayse.	4		one auction, but that's the only time I've ever seen
5	Q.	Who is Jason Ortiz?	5		him.
6	A.	Jason Ortiz used to sit on the Safety Commission.	6	Q.	Have you ever been to Paul Ott's property up north?
7	Q.	For what time period?	7	A.	Yes, on accident. We've got a family cottage in
8	A.	I don't	8		Houghton Lake, and come to find out we were driving
9	Q.	You said he "used to sit."	9		around Lake James, which is right next door to Houghton
10		When did he	10		Lake. My wife and I were looking at cottages. And when
11	A.	He I think he left maybe seven, eight months ago. I	11		we were driving around the lake, I saw a Goch & Sons tow
12		heard he moved. I don't know the dates.	12		truck not a tow truck, but it's a super duty with a
13	Q.	Was he on the Public Safety Commission at the time you	13		Goch Gene's Towing I'm sorry.
14		were suspended?	14	Q.	Yeah, you said "Goch & Sons."
15	A.	Yes.	15	A.	emblem. Yeah. A Gene's Towing emblem on the door,
16	Q.	You were represented by an attorney for your trial	16		and I slowed down, and I saw it was Paul in his garage.
17		board; is that correct?	17		And I stopped and said "hello" for about 5 minutes, and
18	A.	Yes.	18		I continued on my way.
19	Q.	And was that a personal attorney or the union attorney?	19	Q.	Do you know if Chad Hayse has ever been up to Paul Ott's
20	A.	Union attorney.	20		property?
21	Q.	And who was that?	21	A.	No.
22	A.	First name is Brennan.	22		MS. BALIAN: I don't have any other questions at
23		I don't remember his last name.	23		this point.
24	Q.	Brennan?	24		MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. So, I need about
25	A.	Brennan. B-r-e-n-n-a-n, I believe, it's spelled.	25		5 minutes.
1			1		

Pages 205-208

		Page 205			Page 207
1		(Short recess at 3:26 p.m.)	1		you:
2		* * *	2		"I was asked if Chief Hayse had ever said
3		(Record resumed at 3:41 p.m.)	3		anything negative about Mike Goch. The answer
4		* * *	4		to that question is yes."
5		RE-EXAMINATION	5		Isn't it true that you had already admitted on
6	BY M	MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:	6		page 145 that there were negative things that were said
7	Q.	So, I'm going to take you back to your testimony on	7		about between you and Chief Hayse about Mike Goch?
8	χ.	August 29th, and the letter that you wrote to the Public	8	Α.	Yes, in private.
9		Safety Commission in September of 2016.	9	Q.	And you had already admitted that. That was your sworn
10			10	Q.	testimony?
		So, why don't we just get those pages out and go	'	2	Yes.
11		through them.	11	A.	
12		Okay. So, you've already testified today that at	12	Q.	Okay. Now I want to draw your attention to the to
13		the time you wrote this letter, which is, you know, the	13		the wording, to the language that was used in these two
14		letter in Exhibit 1, you had not seen or read or heard	14	<u> </u>	statements.
15		back your testimony on August 29th?	15		The mayor says that you were asked if Chief Hayse
16	A.	That is correct.	16		had ever said anything negative about Mike Goch.
17	Q.	Okay. Okay. So, I'm going to direct your attention to	17		Okay. Dictionary definition of "Negative": "Not
18		page 145 of our version of your testimony.	18		desirable or optimistic."
19		Okay. So, specifically, line 7:	19		Isn't it true that, on page 145, you testified
20		"Question: Lieutenant, have you ever heard	20		under oath that you and Chief Hayse had had private
21		me make disparaging remarks regarding any public	21		conversations just between the two of you where you
22		official, appointed official or Mike Goch from	22		discussed information or your opinions or beliefs about
23		Goch & Sons Towing?"	23		the contract that were not desirable or optimistic?
24		Your answer starts at line 10:	24	A.	That is true.
25		"Answer: We've had personal conversation	25	Q.	Okay. Dictionary definition of "Derogatory": "Showing
		P. 206			P. 200
1		Page 206 in regards to the way the tow contract has been	1		Page 208 a disrespectful attitude, disparaging, demeaning."
2		warranted but no personal attacks in front of	2		In those personal conversations that are referenced
3		anybody else. In personal conversation, yes."	3		on page 145 and page 149, did Chad Hayse ever say
4	7	Yes, that's what that says.	4		anything that was disrespectful, disparaging or
5	A.	Okay. So, moving forward to pages 149 and 150, a			
	Q.		5		demeaning about Mike Goch or Goch & Sons Towing?
6		question about the personal conversations that you	6	A.	I believe that most of the conversation that we had in
7		referenced at 145 comes up again; in this personal	7		regards to Mike Goch was trying to iron out our
8		conversation that you had, did you say derogatory	8		differences of opinion with the contract and the fees
9		things?	9		that we were charging people that we didn't believe that
10		You had already stated or admitted under oath that	10		we should.
11		you had conversations with Chad that were critical of	11	Q.	Is your opinion or is Chad Hayse's opinion or your
12		Mike Goch and Goch & Sons; isn't that correct?	12		opinion about the the fee schedule and whether or not
13	A.	That is correct, yes.	13		that's an appropriate fee schedule, is it disrespectful,
14	Q.	Okay. So, you also note okay. So, we're still on	14		disparaging or demeaning to air those kinds of
15		page 149, starts at line 23:	15		critiques?
16		"Question: And did in this personal	16	A.	I wouldn't think so.
17		conversation that you say you had with the	17		It's an opinion.
18		chief in regards to Goch & Sons, did he say	18	Q.	Okay.
19		any derogatory things about Goch & Sons?"	19	A.	It's a feeling about something.
20		Okay. Turning then to the letter that you wrote to	20	Q.	Okay. Is it disrespectful to question the fee schedule
21		the Public Safety Commission without having had the	21	~	of a city contractor?
22		chance to read your testimony or hear it back in context	22	A.	No.
23		or in any completeness, you state that you were asked	23	Q.	Okay. And does does what you said on page 149, where
24		well, the mayor tells you the mayor is trying to	24	×.	this personal conversation is referenced, does that not
25		isolate the lie you allegedly told and the mayor says to	25		track back to page 145 where you stated "we've had
ر کا ا		isotace are the you arregedly total and the mayor says to	23		stant man to hade 110 where you praced we se that

Page 209

WELCH, JUNIOR, LIEUTENANT MICHAEL L. 03/28/2018

Pages 209-212

1

1 personal conversations"?

- 2 That did reiterate that we did have personal
- 3 conversations in regard to Goch & Sons.
- The question on page 149 is made with specific reference 4 0.
- to the personal conversation or conversations that were 5
- referenced in 145? 6
- 7 I would assume that that's what that person is asking me 8 about, about the question I had just been asked prior,
- 9
- So, you admitted under oath that Chad said things that 10 11 he -- that Chad stated to you in private that he found
- 12 that there were things that were not desirable or
- 13 optimistic about the fee schedule?
- 14 That's --A.
- 15 Ω You admitted that under oath?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Is there a lie here, Lieutenant Welch?
- I don't believe so. Because, I mean, I misstated "no" 18 A.
- 19 instead of "yes" in one instance, and a couple questions 20 earlier I state what happened. And then before, even
- 21 seeing a record of my testimony, I stated it again in my
- 22 written statement.
- 23 So, do you feel that your testimony -- across the board, 24 your testimony on August 29th is consistent with the
- 25 picture that you are giving to the Public Safety

Commission --

- 2
- 3 Q. -- later in September?
- 4 A. Yes.
 - able to review it. I didn't see it, and I wrote this out of what I remembered from my testimony and my opinion and my feelings about the allegations that were made against me.
- Do you believe that you were untruthful at any time? 10 0.
- 11 12
- 13 14 2016, okay, the Cecilia Wielichowski -- somebody help me 15 out here -- incident.
- 16 A.
- 17 Q.
- 18 19 is Bates -- produced by the City, 1440. And here is, 20 then-Corporal Furman's explanation of his perspective
- 21 about what happened, 1448, also produced by the City. 2.2
- 23 opposing counsel.
 - As a long-serving police lieutenant and a command officer, what did Matthew Furman do wrong on February

28+h2

2 Once the incident escalated to the point where he saw A. 3 the need to use physical force, once he effected that 4 force, that person should have been arrested.

Page 211

- 5 Do you believe that Furman was justified in putting his 6 hands on that woman that day?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 MS. BALIAN: Objection. Calls for speculation. He 9 wasn't there.
- 10 I don't believe that he should have put his hands on 11 her, no. I believe it could have been resolved other 12 ways.
- 13 BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:
- 14 Okay. And then we are going to look at the April 26th memo, which I think you might have in front of you 15
- 16 already.
- 17 The one from Chad Hayse?
- 18 Yeah

19

24

25

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

- So, this is the memo.
- Oh, okay. All right. 2.0
- 21 Q. Okay. Can I just see that real quickly?
- 22 A. Sure.
- 23 This is produced by the City, 1442. 0.
 - Having been involved with the -- with the
 - background on this issue, as you were, how would this
- Page 210

A. Yes.

1

5

6

7

8

9

24

25

- - I never saw this document, and I don't -- I wasn't
- No. It was never my intent to be untruthful about anything.
- 0. Okay. Okay. So, going back in time, then, to April of
- Yeah. I'm familiar with it.
- Okay. Okay.
 - Okay. So, here is Chad Hayse's write-up, and that
 - Okay. So, you got some questions about this from

- Page 212 memo help Furman develop and apply what you called "common sense" on an everyday basis?
- The intent of the letter was to get him to stop and think about what he was doing before he did it and not be a robot and just randomly just do things.

I wanted to try and teach him to use some discretion and -- you know, and I think I stated before, just because you can, doesn't always mean you should.

I've counseled him repeatedly on use of discretion, and he normally did not listen or he would kind of comply for a little while and then go off and do whatever he wanted.

- 13 Okay. And as Counsel pointed out, that memo states that 0. the supervisor, whoever is, you know, on duty at the time, that supervisor is going to be deciding to make the tow.
- 17 Right. Α.
- 18 0. How would talking through those steps with that 19 supervisor and observing that supervisor's 20 decision-making process, how would that help Matt 21 Furman?
- 22 A. If Matt Furman knew that he had to run it by the 23 supervisor, it would cause him to stop and think for a 24 couple minutes, and then maybe decide whether or not he 25 should do what he was going to do to begin with.

Pages 213–216

		D 212		P 215
1		Page 213 So, if he was towing a vehicle that shouldn't have	1	Page 215 Q. Okay. You were asked some questions about and you
2		been towed and he knew it, he probably wouldn't contact	2	gave some testimony that a party store a local party
3		the supervisor and ask to do it.	3	store gave some food to the police department.
4	Q.	Because he wouldn't be able to justify it to the	4	Was that party store a City contractor at the time
5	Q.	supervisor? Is that what you mean?	5	when they gave you the food the police department the
6	A.	Yes.	6	food?
7	Q.	Okay.	7	A. No.
8	Q. А.	So, it was an effort to try and get him to think while	8	Q. Okay.
9	A.	he was working about what is the right thing to do and	9	A. No. There's a party store called Tomboys in town.
10		what is the best thing to do.	10	Occasionally, they will send pizza.
11	Q.	And you thought this teaming aspect would get him there?	11	THE REPORTER: I'm sorry. " called"
12	Q. А.	This was an attempt to help him, not hurt him.	12	A. Tomboys, T-o-m-b-o-y-s.
13	Q.	Okay. Did Richard Ortiz have a role to play in the	13	Occasionally they will send a couple pizzas or some
14	Q.	contract negotiation process?	14	fried chicken over for the guys to eat.
15	A.	Rich Ortiz is the guy that controls the money. He's the	15	BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:
16	A.	city administrator. And probably he would have some	16	Q. Does Tomboys giving that kind of donation to the police
17		influence in recommending whether or not the City would	17	department have the same implications as a municipal
18		be able to afford certain provisions in a contract,	18	contractor whose financial fate is directly tied with
19		whether it be wages, benefits or whatnot. He would have	19	the police department's productivity giving a gift?
20		that knowledge, and he would give his advice to the city	20	Do those two circumstances have the same
21		council on whether or not whatever contract proposal was	21	implications, ethical implications, to you?
22		a good idea or not.	22	A. You would think that if if that person giving you
23	Q.	So, to go back to your testimony, you said that Ortiz's	23	that had a direct financial benefit, that the situation
24	Q.	comment was something to the effect of, "If you keep the	24	would be a little bit different than just a store in the
25		towing and ticket numbers up, I can justify a raise to	25	
43		LOWING AND LICKEL HUMBERS UD. I CALL HISLIEV A FAISE LO		
			23	neighborhood, you know, bringing us something over on a
1		Page 214		Page 216
1		Page 214 council"?	1	Page 216 holiday or something like that.
2	Α.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting	1 2	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved.
2 3		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise."	1 2 3	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved
2 3 4	A. Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just	1 2 3 4	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food
2 3 4 5		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you	1 2 3 4 5	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony
2 3 4 5 6		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation.
2 3 4 5 6 7		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 216 holiday or something like that. It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more."	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 216 holiday or something like that. It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. BY M	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. BY M. Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension? A. It had a large influence upon it, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. BY M Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension? A. It had a large influence upon it, yes. Q. Okay. And what was that influence?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. BY M Q. BY M Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: To your understanding?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension? A. It had a large influence upon it, yes. Q. Okay. And what was that influence? Why would your putting things in motion to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. BY M Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: To your understanding? Well, from what I understand, he has direct knowledge of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension? A. It had a large influence upon it, yes. Q. Okay. And what was that influence? Why would your putting things in motion to discipline Furman lead to you being lead to the call
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. BY M Q. BY M Q.	Page 214 council"? He yeah. He said, "I may be able to justify getting you guys a raise." And so putting that comment together with what you just told us that you understand about his role, you understood that if the towing and ticket revenues were up, he could more easily say to the City, "Yes, we can afford to pay the police officers more." Is that what you understood? Yes. And at that time, I don't believe I had a raise for about ten years, and he would be the one to tell the city council whether or not we could afford to give any raises out. And do you believe that the city council acted upon his guidance MS. BALIAN: Objection. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: as a subject-matter expert? MS. BALIAN: Objection. Lack of foundation. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: To your understanding?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 216 (holiday or something like that.) It's there's a lot more involved. Q. So, there were different ethical considerations involved in Goch giving a sizeable donation or food MS. BALIAN: Objection. There's been no testimony about a sizeable donation. BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Q to the police department than, you know, the party store across the street giving you guys some fried chicken? Those are two very different circumstances with different ethical considerations involved? A. Yeah. I think the circumstances are a little bit different. Q. Let's see here. Do you believe that your and I'll use your words "putting things in motion" to discipline Matthew Furman on various occasions in 2016 led to your trial board and ultimate suspension? A. It had a large influence upon it, yes. Q. Okay. And what was that influence? Why would your putting things in motion to

Pages 217–220

```
Page 217
                                                                                                                                  Page 219
          cars, and he's not making revenue for the City.
 1
                                                           And if
                                                                       1
                                                                                motion relative to the discipline of Matt Furman.
 2
          I was one of the causes of that to happen, then I
                                                                       2
                                                                                     Why is it you believe that rather than what's
                                                                       3
 3
          believe that's why the City came after me.
                                                                                listed in this document, considering there were three
 4
          Okay. You were asked a question about why you didn't
                                                                       4
                                                                                officers that testified at the Hayse removal hearing
 5
          FOIA the transcript of your testimony in between
                                                                       5
                                                                                that they heard you and Chad Hayse testify about telling
          receiving the notification of your trial board and the
                                                                       6
                                                                                officers not to tow vehicles, calling the mayor names,
 6
 7
          trial board actually taking place.
                                                                       7
                                                                                et cetera?
 8
               Is your chain of command responsible under your
                                                                       8
                                                                                If they said that, I believe they're being untruthful.
 9
                                                                       9
          contract for giving you notice of specifically why
                                                                                Okay. That wasn't my question.
10
          you're going to be disciplined?
                                                                      10
                                                                                     MS. BALIAN: Can you repeat my question please,
11
               It that an obligation that your chain of command
                                                                      11
                                                                                .Tohn?
                                                                      12
12
                                                                                     THE REPORTER: Yes. One second, please.
13
          That they would tell me why we were disciplined?
                                                                      13
                                                                                       (Record repeated by the reporter.)
14
          That they would tell you why you were about to be
                                                                      14
                                                                                I believe we've already touched on that, and I stated
15
          disciplined.
                                                                      15
                                                                                earlier that myself or Chad Hayse has never told anyone
16
               Is it your responsibility to figure out why you're
                                                                      16
                                                                                not to tow vehicles. And that any discussions that we
17
          being disciplined, or is that the City's responsibility
                                                                      17
                                                                                ever had were in private and not in front of other
                                                                                people for them to hear.
18
                                                                      18
          to tell you?
19
          It would be the City's responsibility to tell me. It's
                                                                      19
                                                                           BY MS. BALIAN:
     Α.
20
                                                                                I understand that's your testimony.
                                                                      2.0
21
               MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. I think I have no more
                                                                      21
                                                                                     There were three officers that testified
22
          questions.
                                                                      22
                                                                                contradictory to that.
23
                                                                      23
                                                                                     So, my question to you is, you're saying that's not
               MS. BALIAN: Okay. I have questions.
                                                                      24
                                                                                why I was suspended or why they're coming after me. The
24
25
                          RE-EXAMINATION
                                                                      25
                                                                                real reason is because of my suspension or putting
                                                                                                                                  Page 220
                                                           Page 218
     BY MS. BALIAN:
 1
                                                                       1
                                                                                things in motion of Matt Furman.
                                                                       2
 2
         Can you pull out Exhibit 1, please?
                                                                                     So, my question to you is, considering there was
                                                                       3
 3
               I think it's in here.
                                                                                contradictory testimony to what you testified to by
               Can you turn to the page right after that?
                                                                       4
                                                                                three officers at the Hayse removal hearing, what
 4
 5
               You just said it was the City's responsibility to
                                                                       5
                                                                                evidence do you have that the reason that they came
 6
          inform you of why you're being disciplined; correct?
                                                                       6
                                                                                after you was because you put in motion this Matt Furman
                                                                       7
 7
     A.
                                                                                discipline?
 8
          Okay. The top paragraph right here, the last line says:
                                                                       8
                                                                                That's what I believe.
     0.
                                                                           Α.
 9
                                                                       9
                                                                                Okay. Do you believe that if officers -- three officers
                    "The reason for discipline is including,
                                                                           0.
               but not limited to, the following:"
                                                                      10
                                                                                testified contradictory to you at the Chad Hayse removal
10
11
               And it lists those; correct?
                                                                      11
                                                                                hearing that you and Hayse told officers not to impound
          Yes. That's the document that they served me.
                                                                      12
12
     A.
                                                                                vehicles, that the City has to consider that and look
          Okay. And it's signed by Jeff Bolton; correct?
                                                                      13
13
                                                                                into it?
     0.
14
     A.
                                                                      14
                                                                                     MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Speculation. Form. Lack of
15
          And he's the chairman of the Public Safety Commission?
                                                                      15
                                                                                foundation.
     Q.
16
          Yes.
                                                                      16
                                                                                I guess they could look at it, but I know it's not true.
     A.
17
          And it's dated September 7th of 2016; correct?
                                                                      17
                                                                           BY MS. BALIAN:
     Q.
18
     A.
                                                                      18
                                                                                And if there was also testimony from officers that you
19
     Q.
          And that's a week before your trial board; correct?
                                                                      19
                                                                                and Chad Hayse referred to the mayor in disparaging
20
                                                                      20
                                                                                terms, that the City needs to look into it?
     A.
                                                                      21
                                                                                     MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Lack of foundation.
21
          So, they informed you of the reasons for your
     0.
          discipline; correct?
                                                                           BY MS. BALIAN:
22
                                                                      22
23
                                                                      23
                                                                                You can answer.
     A.
24
          Okay. And you testified just now that you believe the
                                                                                I guess they can look into it, but it's not true.
     Q.
                                                                      24
25
          reason for your discipline was because you put things in
                                                                      25
                                                                           0.
                                                                                Okay. And if they determined that there was testimony
```

Page 221 Page 223 1 given by you at the removal hearing that is 1 what's marked as Exhibit 1? 2 contradictory to what you put in your response to this, The letter for the deposition, a copy of the subpoena, 2 A. 3 that's certainly relevant and important to the City; 3 and there's a check for mileage. 4 correct? 4 Do you have any other documents relative to the 5 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Speculation. Lack of 5 Complaint for your Suspension, Demotion and/or foundation. Termination that you have? 6 6 7 BY MS. BALIAN: 7 No. This is everything that I brought with me. Α. 8 Whether it was intentional or not intentional? 8 They made copies of the items that were entered 9 9 I would think so. They can look at it, but I know what into evidence. I know. I know what the truth is. 10 Okay. Have you talked to anyone else about your 10 Who supervises the police officers? 11 11 0. testimony here today? The -- which -- there's the chief, then there's the 12 12 I spoke with Chad Hayse on a break. A. A. 13 lieutenants that oversee a shift, and there's a sergeant 13 And what did you talk about? 14 on each shift that works on the road with the road 14 We talked about the -- how everything was coming along. A. 15 patrol officers. 15 0. And what did you say? 16 And who oversees the police department? 16 Α. It seemed like it was going okay. 0. 17 Safety Commission. 17 Did you review any documents prior to testifying today? I reviewed the documents that were entered into evidence 18 Okay. So, Rich Ortiz doesn't have anything to do with 18 A. 19 any of that, does he? 19 today. I looked at them last night. By "the documents that were entered into evidence," do MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Form. 2.0 2.0 0. 21 A. No. 21 you mean Exhibit 1? 22 22 Yes. I looked at those documents yesterday before I MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Any of what? 23 23 MS. BALIAN: Okay. went to bed. Okay. Didn't review anything else? 24 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Any of what? 24 Q. 25 MS. BALIAN: Supervising the police officers or 25 Α. Page 222 Page 224 Have you consistently been in contact with Chad Hayse 1 overseeing the police department. 1 0. 2 2 MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. since his removal? 3 MS. BALIAN: Did you not understand my questions? 3 A. We talk or text occasionally. MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: I didn't. We met up for -- at Andiamo's in Dearborn before 4 4 5 MS. BALIAN: Okay. He seemed to, and that's really 5 Christmas, and Chad and our wives and I -- Chad and our wives went to Greenfield Village for the holiday nights. 6 all I care about. 6 7 7 BY MS. BALIAN: That was the last time I had seen him. 8 So, when you say that he probably could influence 8 So, it's fair to say you're personal friends with Chad? 0. 9 9 regarding raises, so Rich Ortiz has a responsibility to Α. Yes, we are friends. 10 the city council to report the finances of the City; is How long have you had a personal friendship with him? 10 Q. 11 that fair? 11 Twenty years. A. 12 A. Yes. 12 0. Is it also fair to say you did not want him to be 13 13 Okay. And you don't have any evidence whatsoever that terminated? 0. 14 he influenced city council regarding giving raises or no 14 A. No, I did not want him to be terminated. 15 raises whatsoever of the police officers; correct? 15 Were you under oath at the time of your trial board? No. I just remember the statement that he had made at 16 I do not believe so, no. 16 A. 17 the front desk. 17 You weren't sworn in? 0. What time did you arrive here to the office of Deb 18 18 Α. 0. 19 Gordon this morning? 19 Q. Witnesses were called; correct? 20 About 9:30. 20 A. A. John Allen wasn't called as a witness? 21 Who did you talk to once you got here? 21 Q. 0. 22 A. I spoke briefly with Deb Gordon and Liz. 22 A. I'm sorry. He came in briefly, but no one else 23 What did you talk about? 23 testified in that matter. Q. We talked about the documents that I brought. 24 24 A. Q. So, there was testimony taken?

Did you bring any other documents with you other than

25

Q.

25 A.

Yes. John Allen came in for a couple minutes.

Pages 221-224

Pages 225–228

```
Page 225
                                                                                                                                     Page 227
 1
    Q.
          And you don't believe they were sworn in?
                                                                         1
                                                                                  public.
          No, I don't believe so.
                                                                         2
 2
                                                                                  So, they went into closed session and then went back on
 3
               I believe Mr. Coogan said that this was going to be
                                                                        3
                                                                                  the record?
 4
          an informal hearing at the beginning.
                                                                            Α.
                                                                                  Yes.
 5
          And did you provide testimony?
                                                                        5
                                                                                       MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. That's it.
 6
          I read this form, and I answered questions that were
                                                                        6
                                                                                       MS. BALIAN: No more.
 7
          posed to me by the Safety Commission.
                                                                        7
                                                                                      (Deposition concluded at 4:15 p.m.)
 8
    0.
          Okay. Did you record it?
                                                                         8
                                                                        9
 9
         No.
    A.
                                                                       10
10
               MS. BALIAN: I don't have any other questions.
11
               MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR: Okay. Just a couple
                                                                       11
12
          follow-ups.
                                                                       12
13
                                                                       13
14
                                                                       14
                           RE-EXAMINATION
15
                                                                       15
    BY MS. MARZOTTO TAYLOR:
16
          Turning your attention back to Exhibit 1 -- the pages
                                                                       16
17
          have gotten out of order, so --
                                                                       17
                                                                       18
18
    A.
          I've got it right here.
19
          Can you flip it?
                                                                       19
    0.
                                                                       20
2.0
    A.
          Okay.
21
          So, page 2 of Exhibit 1.
                                                                       21
22
               On page 2 of Exhibit 1, you are accused in
                                                                       22
23
                                                                       23
          paragraph 2 of:
24
                     "Lying to Mayor and City Council at a
                                                                       24
25
               public hearing -- "
                                                                       25
                                                                                                                                    Page 228
                                                             Page 226
                                                                            STATE OF MICHIGAN )
               Does this document tell you what that lie was?
 1
                                                                            COUNTY OF OAKLAND )
 2
    A.
          No.
                                                                                          CERTIFICATE OF NOTARY PUBLIC
 3
          Okay. And there was some testimony just now about three
    0.
                                                                        4
                                                                                 I do hereby certify that the witness, whose
          individuals who gave testimony at the August 29th and
 4
                                                                        5
                                                                            attached testimony was taken in the above matter, was
 5
          30th termination proceeding, and their -- the testimony
                                                                            first duly sworn to tell the truth; the testimony
 6
          of those three individuals was contradictory to your
                                                                            contained herein was reduced to writing in the presence
 7
          own.
                                                                            of the witness by means of stenography; afterwards
 8
               Were you ever told why the Public Safety
                                                                            transcribed; and is a true and complete transcript of
 9
          Commission, Lawrence Coogan, various other city
                                                                       10
                                                                            the testimony given.
10
          officials found those three individuals more credible
                                                                       11
                                                                                 I further certify that I am not connected by blood
11
          than yourself?
         No. I -- I don't know why they considered them more
                                                                            or marriage with any of the parties; their attorneys or
12
    A.
                                                                       13
                                                                            agents; and that I am not interested, directly or
13
          credible.
                                                                            indirectly, in the matter of controversy,
14
          Okay. So, your trial board in September 2016, you said
                                                                       15
                                                                                 In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand
15
          earlier that there was someone there from the City who
                                                                            this day at Highland, Michigan, County of Oakland, State
                                                                       16
16
          was taking notes.
                                                                            of Michigan on Friday, March 30, 2018.
                                                                       17
17
               Was that trial board recorded by the Public Safety
          Commission? Was there an audio recording made of that?
18
                                                                       19
19
          I don't believe, because after the hearing was over,
                                                                       20
20
          then it was open to the public and they went back on the
                                                                       21
                                                                                      John J. Slatin, RPR, CSR-5180
          record.
21
                                                                                      Certified Shorthand Reporter
22
    0.
          Okay. So, to clarify, this was a closed session of a
                                                                       23
                                                                                      Notary Public, Oakland County, Michigan
23
          previously scheduled Public Safety Commission meeting?
                                                                       2.4
                                                                                      My commission expires: July 25, 2023
         No. This was a special -- this was at the end of a
24
                                                                       25
25
          Safety Commission meeting, and it was closed to the
```